National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Rock Creek Park
3545 Williamsburg Lane, NW
Washington, D.C. 20008-1207

EXPERIENCE YOUR AMERICA

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT MONTROSE PARK

National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

Rock Creek Park

MONTROSE PARK

Cultural Landscape Report

August 2004

Cultural Landscapes Program – National Capital Region

Cover Illustration:View of the historic Ropewalk, looking south, with row of Osage orange trees lining its eastern edge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September 2002).

United States Department of the Interior Mission Statement: As the Nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has responsibility for most of our nationally-owned public lands and natural resources. This includes fostering sound use of our land and water resources; protecting our fish, wildlife, and biological diversity; preserving the environmental and cultural values of our national parks and historical places; and providing for the enjoyment of life through outdoor recreation. The Department assesses our energy and mineral resources and works to ensure that their development is in the best interests of all our people by encouraging stewardship and citizen participation in their care. The Department also has a major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

Document Number: D-118

August 2004
Part I: Site History, Existing Conditions, and Analysis & Evaluation
Part II: Treatment

Prepared for:

United States Department of the Interior
National Park Service
Rock Creek Park
3545 Williamsburg Lane, NW
Washington, DC 20008

Prepared by:

architrave p.c., architects
Architecture
420 10th Street, SE
Washington, DC 20003

Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated
Landscape Architecture & Planning
320 King Street, Suite 202
Alexandria, Virginia 22314

Robinson & Associates, Inc.
Architectural & Landscape Historians
1909 Q Street, NW, Suite 300
Washington, DC 20009

Table of Contents

Acknowledgements

Consultants:

architrave p.c., architects
420 10th Street, SE
Washington, DC 20003
(202) 544-1640

Judith Capen, AIA, Principal in Charge and architectural investigator

Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated
320 King Street, Suite 202
Alexandria, VA 22314
(703) 683-7447

Elliot Rhodeside, Project Director
Erika Watts, Project Manager

Robinson & Associates, Inc.
1909 Q Street, NW
Washington, DC 20009
(202) 234-2333

Judith H. Robinson, Principal
Sophie Cantell, Research Associate

The consultants wish to thank the following individuals for their hard work and dedication to making this Cultural Landscape Report possible:

Rock Creek Park Staff:

Adrienne A. Coleman, Superintendent
Cynthia Cox, Assistant Superintendent
Perry C. Wheelock, Cultural Resource Manager

National Capital Region Staff:

John Parsons, Associate Regional Director of the Office of Lands, Resources and Planning
Darwina Neal, Chief, Cultural Resource Preservation Services
Maureen D. Joseph, Regional Historical Landscape Architect

Special thanks to: Maureen Joseph and Perry Wheelock. Your partnership and support have been invaluable to us throughout this process.

Executive Summary

In 1911, the Montrose Estate was purchased to become a public park, Montrose Park. The site was converted from a neglected estate into a park over the next ten years, largely the work of landscape architects George Burnap and Horace Peaslee, both employed by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, the agency responsible for developing, constructing, altering, operating, and maintaining public buildings and public parks in the District of Columbia. The Commission of Fine Arts (CFA) was actively involved with the conversion of the estate to park with Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., CFA member, charged with direct oversight. Burnap, working on the park from 1913 to 1915, retained historic features from the estate period such as the 500-foot long Ropewalk where rope was manufactured from 1804 to 1814 and the Summerhouse, while proposing new features such as a Pergola with Boxwood Garden, tennis courts, a circulation system of loop paths, and several detailed planting plans. His work became the basis for the park. In 1917 Peaslee designed the Entrance Ellipse on the mansion site with a new location for the Summerhouse. The Lodge was built in 1917.

While retaining features from the estate period as well as most of the elements designed for it as a park, Montrose Park's present state reflects its evolution. Much of the original design of the park remains intact, despite many changes including much more woodland today; fewer of the White Oaks for which it was noted in the nineteenth century; installation, then demolition, of a small field house; removal of the perennial garden and croquet court; addition of gas lights, other site furniture, and another tennis court at the Ropewalk; changes in vegetation, deliberate or not; addition of play facilities; and changes in the center of the Entrance Ellipse including an armillary sphere honoring Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse, who worked for the establishment of the park.

The property continues as a park, heavily used for active and passive recreation as well as providing a woodland experience singular for an urban park. Park features include paths (designed and volunteer, formal and informal, from the estate period and the twentieth century), gardens, lawns, woodlands, play areas, and gathering spaces as well as a number of built elements. The southern portion of the park is mostly flat and open with some gently sloping areas with large canopy trees. The northern section of the site slopes steeply and is heavily wooded.

Management of the park was transferred from the Office of Public Buildings and Ground's successor agency to the newly formed National Park Service in 1933. In 1967 Montrose Park was listed in the National Register of Historic Places as part of a joint designation with Dumbarton Oaks Park.

This Cultural Landscape Report proposes a period of significance for the park of 1911-1919. These inclusive dates mark the period of formative development for Montrose Park.

In spite of some invasive vegetation and some deterioration of park elements from heavy use, as well as loss of some features, Montrose Park retains a relatively high degree of integrity. Also in spite of alterations, the park retains the character of its early years. Its topography, large trees, tennis courts, Lodge, Summerhouse, Pergola, and Ropewalk continue to be important to its landscape character.

Three Treatment Alternatives were developed and assessed as part of the Cultural Landscape analysis.

The proposed Treatment Plan is based on Treatment Alternative 'B' and suggests a balanced approach between reestablishing Burnap's original design, while continuing to accommodate the current needs of the park. The plan recommends preserving and maintaining all existing historic features, reestablishing several missing historic elements, retaining some existing non-historic features, and removing the non-original second tennis court at the Ropewalk. This approach will make Burnap's original design intent clearer and will generally improve the condition of the historic landscape. Major treatment actions recommended include:

- refining the pathway system of the park to reestablish the clear hierarchy and loop system favored by Burnap.
- reestablishing the historic limits of the Northern Woodland and transitioning from this woodland to a meadow zone with some canopy trees to the tree and lawn zone of the southern plateau.
- strengthening the corridor of historic features along the west side of the Ropewalk through the removal of the western portion of the Ropewalk tennis courts and the reestablishment of the Perennial Garden and Croquet Court.
- increasing maintenance resources.
- improving interpretation of the site to help park visitors understand and appreciate the park.
- investigating the archeology of this site, particularly in two locations: the site of the demolished mansion and the Ropewalk.

Funding realities suggest that the Treatment Plan is unlikely to be implemented either all at once or immediately so it identifies some actions as "critical." Other recommendations, not identified as "critical," are also important but can be accomplished as determined by the National Park Service Rock Creek Park management staff.

This Cultural Landscape Report was researched and written in 2002-04.

Terminology

- **Administration Building**: The small picturesque shed relocated from Lincoln Park, Capitol Hill, to Montrose in 1915 and demolished in 1979. Also referred to as "Field House" and "Tool House."

- **backstop**: Recreational feature used behind the batter for softball and baseball. In this case a tall, three-sided chain-link fence.

- **Boxwood Gardens**: The boxwood plantings on either side of the pergola. Historically this area was referred to as the boxwood maze and the boxwood garden.

- **the Branch**: Small stream bordering the site to the north; tributary to Rock Creek.

- **Central Lawn**: The open lawn area north of the entrance ellipse, west of the Ropewalk, east of the asphalt path, and south of the Northern Woodland.

- **the Circle**: The circular terminus to the north axis (the Long Walk) across lawn. This area was labeled "Bandstand" on the 1914 Burnap Plan, but we do not know if a bandstand was ever built.

- **Entrance Ellipse**: The brick entrance terrace containing the armillary sphere.

- **Lodge***: The brick restroom building located in the southeastern corner of the site.

- **Long Walk* (north axis across lawn)**: Historic path leading north from the mansion site to the Circle.

- **Lovers' Lane**: Historic road from Georgetown to Baltimore falling into disuse in 1788 with the construction of a bridge over Rock Creek at M Street. The road is now owned by the District of Columbia and is used by National Park Service vehicles only.

- **Montrose Estate**: The Montrose house and property. The same parcel and house was known as "Elderslie" during the ownership of Parrott and Smith (to 1837) and renamed "Montrose" by the Boyce family who owned the property until 1911.

- **Northern Woodland**: The wooded area on the northern end of the site.

- **Pergola***: The open brick structure located between the two boxwood gardens. Also referred to as "Pagoda" in January 19, 1956 article in the *Georgetowner*. It was also called "Gazebo." It is located, we believe, on the site of the old gardener's house.

- **Ropewalk**: The walkway from R Street to the playground. This was historically spelled "Rope Walk" and was later labeled "Concession Road" on the 1935 NPS Survey.

- **Summerhouse***: The open wood structure located adjacent to the tennis courts in the southwestern corner of the site. In some historic accounts this was spelled "Summer House" and was later labeled "Pavilion" on the 1935 NPS Survey. This structure was originally located southwest of the mansion and was moved to its current location.

* Historic name

Abbreviations

- **CFA**: Commission of Fine Arts.
- **CRF**: formerly Cultural Resource Files of Rock Creek Park. Now identified as Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph Files.
- **NARA**: National Archives and Records Administration
- **NCR**: National Capital Region of the National Park Service.
- **NPS**: National Park Service.
- **OPBG**: Office of Public Buildings and Grounds.
- **OPBPP**: Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks. Successor agency to the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, 1925 to 1933.
- **ROCR**: Rock Creek Park.
- **USCGS**: United States Coast and Geodetic Survey.

List of Maps

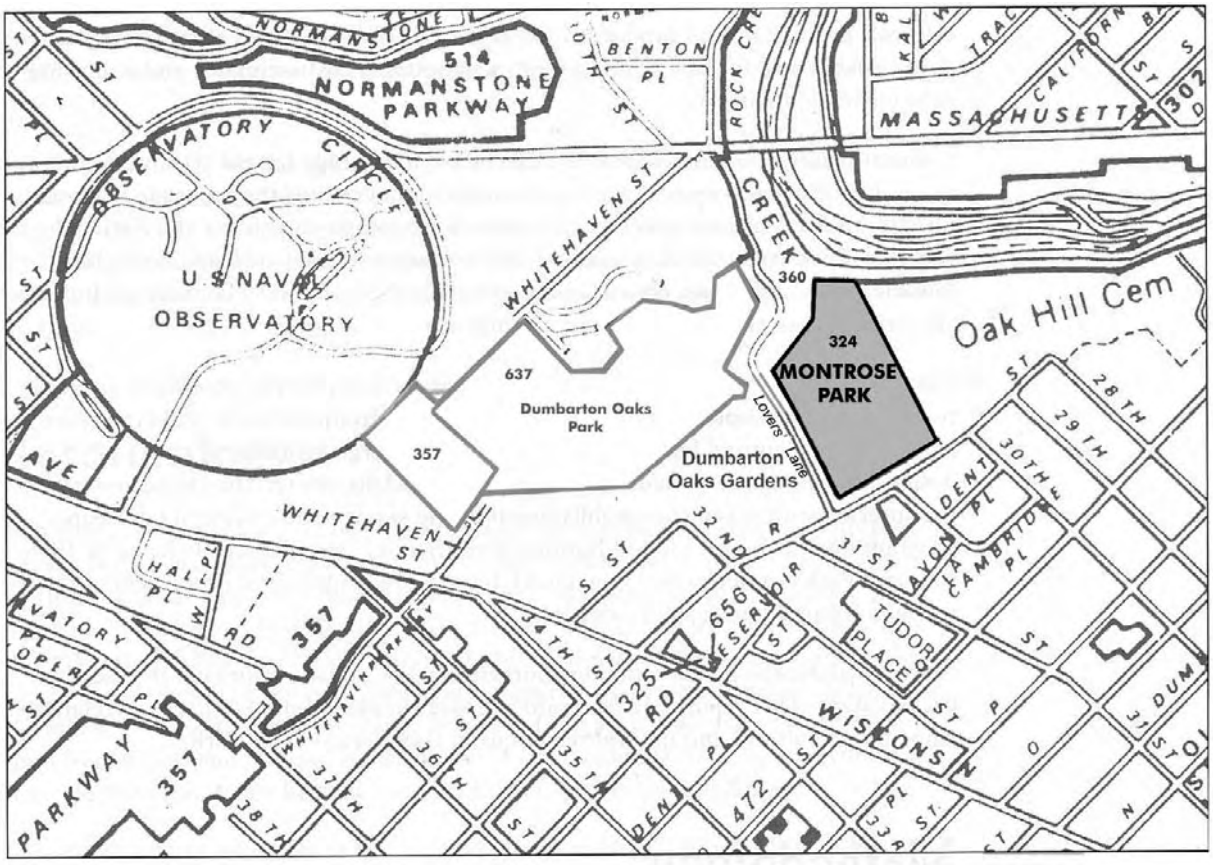
Introduction

Objectives

This Cultural Landscape Report (CLR) for Montrose Park has been prepared to provide a thorough documentation and analysis of the site and be the basis for future treatment of the park. This effort includes a record of the site history and the changes to the landscape over time, a detailed survey of the park's existing conditions, an analysis comparing what was present historically with what currently remains, and a set of recommendations for future treatment and use of the property. In addition, this report addresses the significance and integrity of the Montrose Park landscape according to the National Register criteria. Through this process of research and evaluation of the park's landscape features, recommendations for the preservation of the property can be made that are consistent with the landscape's significance, condition, and use.

Study Area Boundaries

Montrose Park (Reservation #324) is a sixteen-acre neighborhood park serving the Georgetown community within the District of Columbia. It is located in the northern section of Georgetown, bordered on the south by R Street and a residential area. Two



Map 1 of 23: Location Map - Montrose Park is Government Reservation 324. ("Map A, Park Systems of the Nations Capital and Environs." NCR, Plan and Drawing Collection, modified to correct the Montrose Park boundary).

institutions, Dumbarton Oaks Research Library/Gardens and Oak Hill Cemetery, both with landscaped grounds and limited public access, flank Montrose Park on its east and west sides. Lovers' Lane and Dumbarton Oaks are adjacent to the park on the west, Dumbarton Oaks Park (Reservations #637) to the northwest, Rock Creek and Potomac Parkway (Reservation #360) create the northern boundary, and Oak Hill Cemetery the eastern edge. The property boundary of Montrose Park runs along the north edge of the sidewalk on R Street, east of Lovers' Lane, south of the tributary and Rock Creek, and west of Oak Hill Cemetery. Montrose Park is a public park, owned by the Federal Government and managed by Rock Creek Park, a unit of the National Park Service.

Methodology

We examined both primary and secondary sources for this Cultural Landscape Report. Primary sources included extensive drawings of the existing conditions and designs of new features for Montrose Park by George Burnap, Horace Peaslee, and other landscape architects of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, as well as later drawings by the National Park Service. In addition, the team consulted:

- Commission of Fine Arts correspondence between Daniel Chester French and Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr, about the early design development of the park
- Correspondence between Colonel Harts of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds and Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr.
- Commission of Fine Arts meeting minutes concerning Montrose Park, dating from 1912 to 1954.
- Annual reports completed by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds under the War Department, dating from 1911 to 1933.
- United States Congressional resolutions creating Montrose Park in 1911 and authorizing the Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse Memorial in 1953.
- George Burnap's 1916 book, *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*, in which Burnap detailed his philosophy of park design.
- Office of Public Buildings and Grounds correspondence.
- National Park Service correspondence and memoranda.

The principal historical records for the analysis and evaluation of Montrose Park included the following repositories:

- The Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service.
- National Capital Region – Lands, Resources, and Planning (Reports, Reservation Files, and Plans and Drawings Collection) and the files of the Office of Maintenance and Design.
- The Washingtoniana Collection at the Martin Luther King Memorial Library (clipping files, photograph collection, and *Washington Star* newspaper collection.

- The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch of the D.C. Public Library (maps and vertical files on Washington, Georgetown, Montrose Estate, and Montrose Park).

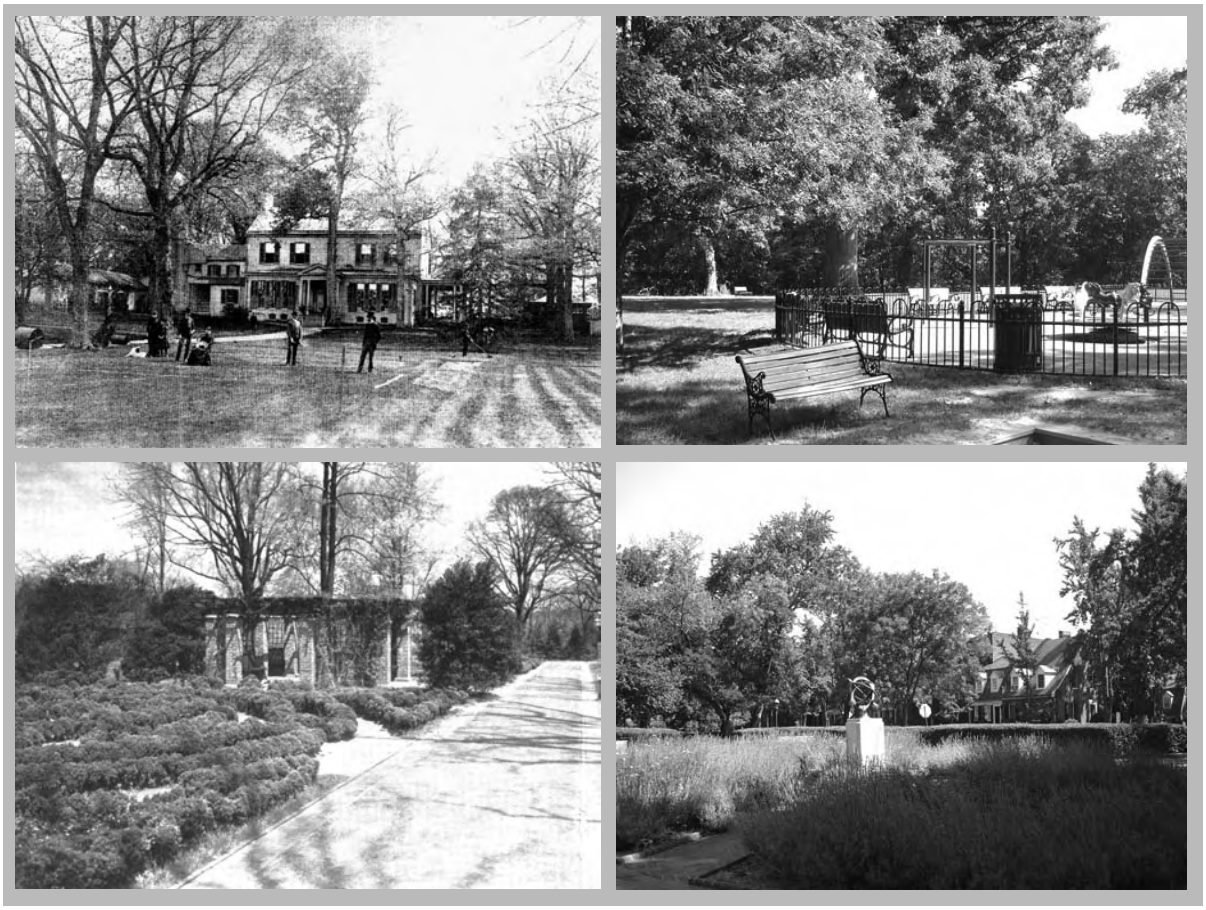
Additional repositories consulted include:

- The Library of Congress (general collection, periodicals, Prints and Photographs Collection, and Geography and Map Division).
- The National Archives (records of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds).

The Historical Society of Washington's Research and Collections Library was not open to the public during the research phase of this project.

Historical maps, such as the 1856-59 Boschke map and the 1892-94 United States Coast and Geodetic Survey map (both located in the Geography and Map Division of the Library of Congress), proved particularly helpful in assessing the historic character of the site and its resources in the nineteenth century.

Part I: Site History, Existing Conditions, and Analysis & Evaluation



Chapter 1: Site History

Early Settlement of Georgetown

President George Washington announced on January 24, 1791, that the permanent capital of the United States would be built on land at the confluence of the Potomac River and the Eastern Branch, or Anacostia River. This area was not wilderness at the time of Washington's announcement, although parts of it were still heavily forested. Native Americans had hunted, fished, and farmed the area for 500 years until English settlers arrived in the late seventeenth century.[1] The local Algonquin peoples, the Anacostans, called the large river Petomek. Before the arrival of the English, the Anacostans grew corn, squash, beans, and potatoes on small cleared areas; hunted turkey, quail, geese, ducks, deer, and bear among the sweet gum (*Liquidambar styraciflua*), hickory (*Carya sp.*), maple (*Acer sp.*), tulip poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), and oak trees (*Quercus sp.*), and caught fish and shellfish in the tidal streams and rivers. The first English settler to come to the future site of Georgetown was Henry Fleete. In 1621, his party set sail from Jamestown in search of corn along the Potomac River.[2] Anacostan Indians captured Fleete and his men at the small village of Tahoga, near the site of present-day Georgetown. The Anacostans killed all the men in his party, but after holding Fleete for several years, they ransomed him to other settlers. The fertile soil, wildlife, and convenient waterways prompted Fleete to return to the area in 1632 to set up trade with the Anacostan and other tribes.[3]

When debate began about the site of the nation's capital after 1783, however, the Native Americans had been gone for nearly a century. European settlement of the area followed the same pattern found elsewhere in Maryland and Virginia. First, a trade in furs took place between the Europeans and the natives; then the English crown made grants of large tracts of land to English citizens. Division of properties, sales, re-sales, and re-grants occurred prior to the first settlements, followed by the gradual disappearance of native tribes and the arrival of planter families. The lands between the Potomac and Anacostia rivers were patented between 1663 and 1686, and frontiersmen had moved into the area around Rock Creek by 1700.[4]

Establishing ownership of land in the Colonial era involved first making a claim and obtaining a warrant. A warrant authorized a survey of the land. When the prospective claimant had his warrant, he proceeded with the survey, the second step in establishing title to the land. The survey involved precise mapping of the parcel, defining its boundaries, although the surveys were not always that precise. The third and final step in the process, after the survey was certified, was issuance of a "patent," granted by the Proprietary, in this case Lord Baltimore. It was then that the owner began paying taxes on the property. Actual ownership rights to the land began with the certification of the survey so many parcels remained "unpatented" for years or were never patented. One person could undertake the whole process, or a prospective landowner could transfer his warrant or survey to someone else. In many cases, warranted land was subddivided several times through smaller assignments prior to survey and final patent, often with a descriptive, fanciful, or personal designation.

The Rock of Dumbarton and the Formation of Georgetown

By far the owner of the greatest amount of land in the area that is now Georgetown was Ninian Beall (pronounced "Bell"). What we now know as Montrose Park was part of the tract of land known as the "Rock of Dumbarton," which was part of a much larger tract known as the "Proprietor's Manor of Calverton." In 1632, King Charles I granted land to Cecilius Calvert, the second Lord Baltimore. The large tract known as Proprietor's Manor extended from the Wicomico River to the Potomac River and then west along the Potomac. Private acquisition of land along Rock Creek began in 1688 when Henry Darnell obtained warrants for approximately 6,000 acres in the Washington metropolitan area, including present-day Rock Creek Park, Forest Glen, Silver Spring, and Takoma.[5] Darnell sold 795 acres of this land west of the intersection formed by the Potomac and Rock Creek to Ninian Beall in 1703.[6]

Beall, an indentured servant who emigrated to the Colonies from Scotland in 1658, became one of the major landowners in seventeenth-century Maryland.[7] After acquiring large tracts of land in Prince George's County, including 1,503 acres known as the "Inclosure" obtained in 1687, Beall looked to the area that is now Georgetown to increase his landholdings.[8] The 1703 grant, documenting Beall's title to a 795-acre tract of Darnell's land, stated:

> We do therefore hereby grant unto him the said Ninian Beale, all that Tract or pracell [sic] of land called Rock of Dunbarton [sic] – lying in the said County. Beginning at the South East Corner Tree, of a Tract of Land taken for Robert Mason standing by Powtomack River side at the mouth of Rock Creek on a point running thence with the said land North West six hundred and forty parches thence East three hundred and twenty parches [measurements for a parch, or perch, varied widely in different localities but often measured sixteen and a half feet], then South six degrees and a half, Easterly four hundred and eighteen parches, then West twenty parches, then South South West one hundred and seventy five parches, then with a straight line by the Creek and River to the first bound. Containing and then laid out for seven hundred ninety and five acres more or less.[9]

Beall named his estate after the Rock of Dumbarton, a picturesque stone formation and castle situated on the bank of the Clyde River near Glasgow, Scotland.[10] Beall was one of the few landowners who actually settled his land, although the vast majority of his holdings remained in a natural state.[11] When Beall died in 1717, he left most of the land to his younger son, George. In 1720, George Beall patented an additional 1,380 acres, called "Addition to Rock of Dunbarton," (misspelled until 1780) and probably including part of the original tract left him by his father.[12] George Gordon, also a Scottish immigrant, purchased 300-acres west of Beall's Rock of Dunbarton in 1743 naming it "Knaves Disappointment." It was later renamed "Rock Creek Plantation."

The land owned by George Beall and George Gordon became the original core of Georgetown. In 1751, at the request of Gordon and other merchants, the Maryland Assembly appointed seven commissioners to purchase sixty acres of land from the holdings of Beall and Gordon to establish a town.[13] The 1751 plat of "George Town" occupied terrain that was extremely steep near the Potomac and high and varied at Bridge Street (M Street) and to its north. George Town was named to honor Britain's George II. (There are many towns aand cities known as Georgetown in the United States, some named for King Georges II and III, some named for Washington's Georgetown, some for George Washington, or other local luminaries named George. Likewise, Georgetowns are found elsewhere in the former British empire, including Guyana and Malaysia, both named for George III.) The original town of Georgetown is shown in Figure 2. The new town consisted of a small number of houses, shops, and a tavern, and George Gordon's tobacco house and inspection station.[14]

Georgetown thrived as a shipping center, especially in the years following the Revolutionary War, originally for tobacco, later for wheat, lumber, and coal. The "gradual opening of the canal system of the Potomac Canal Company from 1785 to 1802 made Georgetown a terminal port at tidewater for much of the lucrative western trade. . . ."[15] The new town was incorporated in 1789. By this time, warehouses, wharves, mills, and taverns edged the waterfront. From the water to Bridge (M) Street, brick houses lined the roads, and a few mansions occupied the "heights" to the north.

In 1791, when Congress created the Federal District (to some degree, the result of the urging of Georgetown's merchants), Georgetown was included in the ten-mile-square Federal District. By late June 1791, when Washington, L'Enfant, and surveyor Andrew Ellicott visited the site to determine the locations of the principal buildings, the two nearby existing ports included within the ten-mile-square District, Alexandria and Georgetown, were flourishing. Alexandria contained more than 400 dwellings at the time, and Georgetown about half that many. A few unimproved roads ran through the area to provide farmers with the means of getting their crops to market and to the rivers for transport. Two led to Georgetown, one from Bladensburg and the other from a ferry landing near what is now Barney Circle at the end of Pennsylvania Avenue.[16] According to the 1790 census, the local population was 720, and slaves accounted for 591 of that total.[17] Like other farming areas in Maryland and Virginia, the countryside consisted of scattered plantations and farms, with only a few towns established for business and administrative reasons. The plantations and farms consisted of groups of buildings that included the main house, separate kitchens and smokehouses, slave quarters, and storage buildings. The land was not completely cleared, but alternated cultivated patches -- where cattle grazed and tobacco and corn grew -- with woods that provided fuel and building materials for the inhabitants. Orchards also dotted the landscape. The distinct topographical features of the land, however, such as the heights above Georgetown and Rock Creek's valley, had not changed appreciably during the period of human occupancy before the arrival of the federal government.

When George Beall died in 1780, his land was divided between his sons George, Jr., and Thomas; the branch of Rock Creek running behind Montrose Park divided the two properties. Thomas, who went by the name of "Thomas Beall of George" and later became mayor of Georgetown, received the land to the south of the branch. Seven enlargements to the town were made shortly and steadily after 1751, culminating, by the second decade of the nineteenth century, in the area we know as Georgetown today. Two of these additions lay north of the town: Beall's Addition, a 61-acre tract located just north of the original town boundaries, laid out in 1783; and Beall's Second Addition, just north of his first, laid out in 1785 (Figure 1). This addition extended north to Road (R) Street (the southern boundary of Montrose Park). Beall retained the squares north of Back (Q) Street. This area, later called "Georgetown Heights," afforded magnificent views over Georgetown and what would be the new Federal City. By 1798, Ninian Beall's original tract of 795 acres had shrunk to eighty.[18]

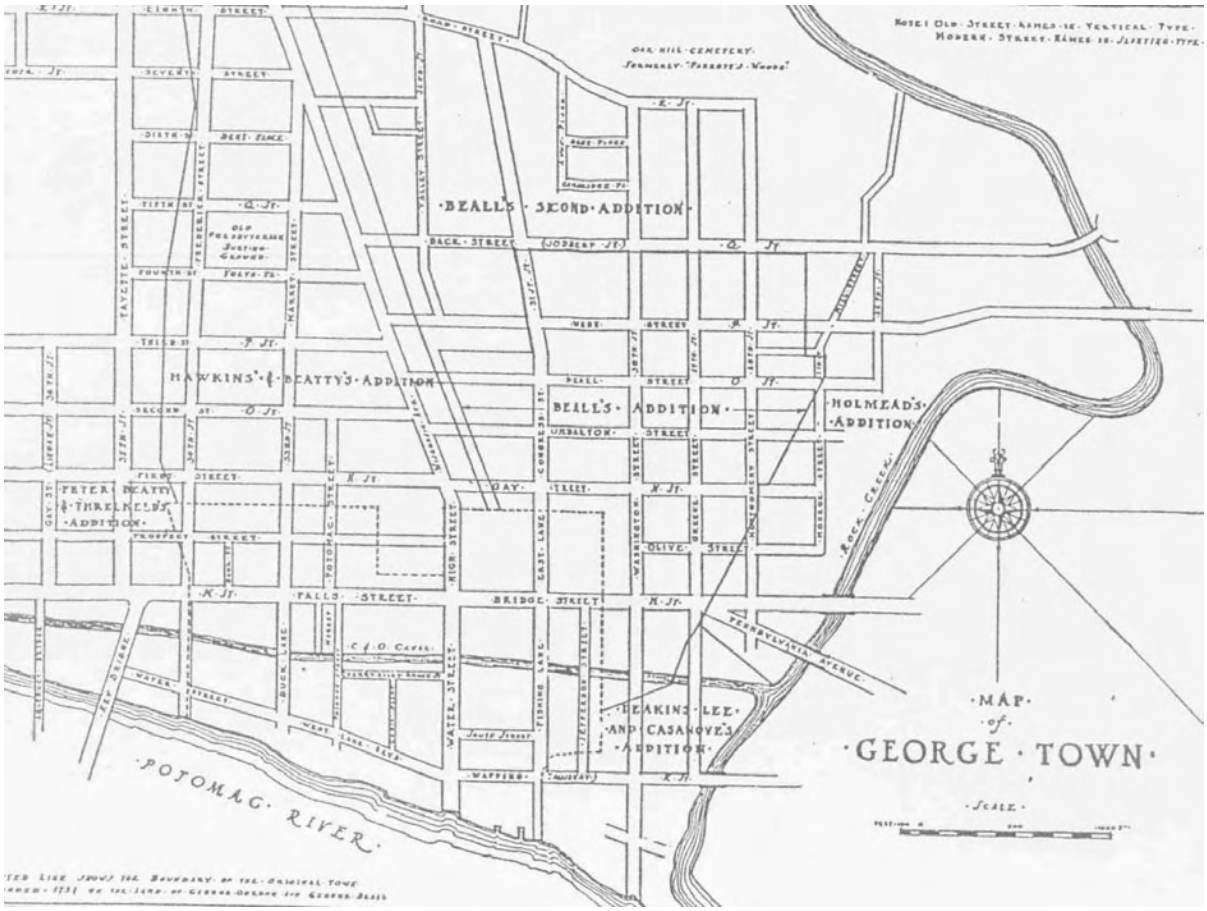


Figure 1. Map of Georgetown showing the original town and major additions, no date. Although undated, this map is from after 1848 when Oak Hill Cemetery was established. The dashed line shows the original bounds of George Town. (The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library).

Richard Parrott, the Ropewalk, Federal Mansion, and Gardens

By 1800, Thomas Beall decided to subdivide his land, rather than farm it as his father and grandfather had. In July of 1800, Beall sold twenty-two acres (of what is now Dumbarton Oaks) to William H. Dorsey, a powerful judge during Jefferson's presidency, with "free use of the road" now referred to as Lovers' Lane.[19] (This road was the early route from Georgetown to Baltimore, falling into disuse in 1788). Then in 1804, Beall sold the land (the future site of Montrose Park) between the road and the Beall land (now Oak Hill Cemetery), to Richard Parrott.[20] According to William A. Gordon, in his essay "Old Homes on Georgetown Heights," Parrott became the owner by three conveyances between 1804 and 1813.[21] A rope manufacturer, mill owner, and the major industrialist in Georgetown at the time,[22] Parrott operated a mill, the Georgetown Wool and Cotton Factory, near the northeast corner of the present-day intersection of Q and 27th streets.[23] In the factory, constructed prior to 1800, workers carded and spun wool and cotton.[24] Parrott's factory burned around 1820; its walls were visible as late as 1927.[25]

The Ropewalk

A deed executed in 1804 shows that Parrott immediately built a "Ropewalk" on the site he purchased.[26] Shortly thereafter, between 1806 and 1809, Parrott constructed a Federal-style mansion and a garden on the property. The Ropewalk, on the east side of the property, was a long strip between a point east of the dwelling house running north to the gardens at the edge of the bluff.[27]

In the early part of the nineteenth century, every community had a Ropewalk.[28] New England seaports might have a number of ropewalks: Boston had fourteen at one time. Even plantations, relatively self-sufficiant communities, would have a ropewalk to make rope and twine used for numerous purposes such as tying animals, making rope beds, and rope for wells. Rope was used in mines, agriculture, and industry as well as on ships and was indispensible to nineteenth-century life. The walks for the manufacture of rope, defined as cordage that was greater than an inch in diameter, were typically long. Seven to nine hundred feet was typical in the early nineteenth century, with two fathoms or twelve hundred feet the norm by 1893. The length was necessary for the rope makers, walking backwards, to spin the rope. Many were in the open air; others were covered only by roofs. Later in the nineteenth century rope was manufactured in multi-story manufacturing buildings. The process of rope making consisted of combing hemp and attaching it to a clockwise revolving hook spinning it into yarn (Figure 2). Several yarns were then attached to separate hooks and twisted together counterclockwise to form strands. These three strands were twisted together clockwise again, making rope. The multiple changes in direction prevented the rope from unraveling. If a larger rope was needed, (for anchor cable, for example) three smaller ropes were twisted together. Rope making had endured for centuries in this manner, changing little, until the introduction of machinery in the middle of the nineteenth century. Large iron rope jacks existed by the beginning of the nineteenth century, and may have been used in Parrott's Ropewalk.

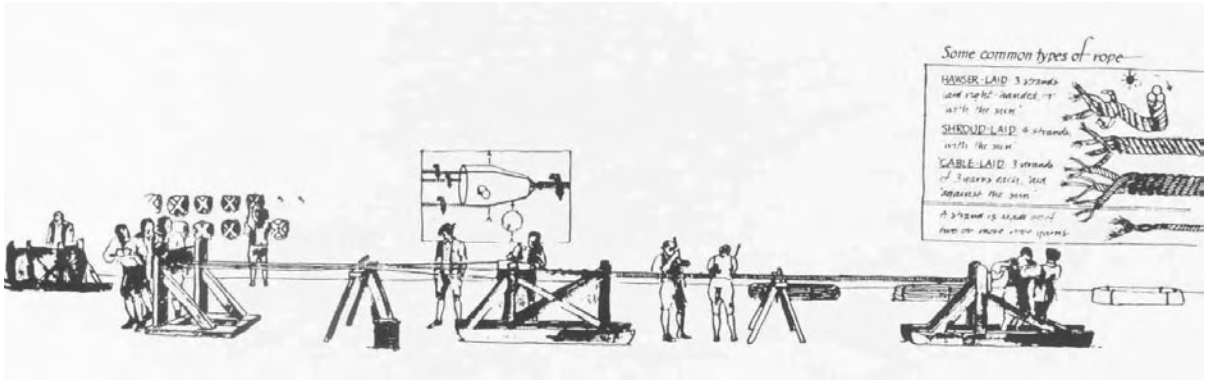


Figure 2. Detail of ropemaking process in the nineteenth century. This is the image on the single wayside at Montrose Park. (Copy of Wayside Exhibit, Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

Ropewalks were typically located on the edge of town as they were combustible and smelly enterprises. Rope used for ships, as was the rope made at Parrott's ropewalk, was dipped in hot tar as a preservative. The tar kettles created both stench and fire hazard. It is perhaps not surprising that Parrott possibly did not rebuild his ropewalk after it was burned by the British in 1814, just ten years after he built it, having meanwhile built his handsome mansion next door to the ropewalk.[29]

In the early 1800s, the heights above Georgetown were both scenic and, importantly, remote from the more densely built part of town. Fire was an ever-present threat in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and both of Parrott's commerical enterprises burned.

Richard Parrott "used the level path along the side of the woods" for his Ropewalk.[30] At 500 feet today, it was a relatively modest ropewalk. It's possible it was longer historically. Parrott may have hired slaves or indentured servants to manufacture rope and rigging used on sailing vessels that plied their trade from old Georgetown through the early nineteenth century. Rope was in great demand at this time in Washington. For example, the federal government did not make its own rope for military and other uses, and instead left it to private enterprise. This was fortunate for Parrot, since in 1809 Parrott's Ropewalk supplied the ropes used on the frigate *President*, and in 1810, Parrott held authority to make a rope used to survey the Potomac River.[31] The British burned the Ropewalk in 1814, during the War of 1812; supposedly this was "the only considerable damage done by the British in Georgetown."[32] A deed executed in 1817 mentioned the Ropewalk, likely still in its burned condition or in place as a path.[33] Later in the nineteenth century, Parrott (or a subsequent owner) converted the Ropewalk into a driveway leading to the north side of the house and the service buildings located there.

Little documentation exists describing the appearance of the estate during Parrott's ownership. The Federal mansion fronted Road Street, overlooking Georgetown. The Ropewalk stood to the east of the house; there may or may not have been a structure enclosing the work area. Tradition holds that Parrott planted a garden and possibly an

orchard on the site, but their appearance and exact location are unknown. Large oaks surrounded the house, with the densest grouping of trees in the northern portion of the estate (and in neighboring estates to the east and west of Parrott's property).

The Federal Mansion

Documentary evidence indicates that Parrott constructed a mansion on the property between 1806 and 1809.[34] As early as 1817, a deed mentioned the dwelling.[35] A history of Montrose Park printed by the Peabody Room of the Georgetown Branch Library in 1967 stated that Parrott constructed the house on five acres of land "omitted from the mortgage he placed on the remainder in 1805 to Clement Smith." This implies that Parrott transferred the mortgage for five acres of his land to Clement Smith in 1805, prior to the sale of the entire estate to Smith in 1822.[36] There is no indication that Parrott experienced financial difficulties at this time, although he may have after his Ropewalk and factory burned in 1814 and circa 1820, respectively.[37]

The handsome mansion boasted many characteristics of the Federal style. As indicated in late-nineteenth-century photographs, the massive five-bay main house block was capped with a pitched roof and end chimneys (Figure 3). Constructed of brick, the planar surfaces of the walls were symmetrically composed, and enhanced door treatments marked both the north and south elevations. The main house block was flanked on the west by an open portico, and on the east by multiple wings (the purpose of these,

Figure 3. Photograph of south elevation of the Federal-style mansion with Greek Revival porch columns, no date. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

with the exception of a conservatory and kitchen, are largely unknown). The house carriage entrance faced Road (R) Street to the south, but the formal main elevation faced an expansive lawn to the north. The grounds included a Summerhouse and stable/ carriage house. Deeds for the property (the first dated 1817) mention the gardens, orchards, and other features on the property.

By 1814, a Map of Georgetown by Francis Fenwick revealed that Georgetown had grown into a fully envisioned town (Figure 4). The area was platted virtually in its entirety, from the water north to Road (R) Street. North of Road Street, in the area known as Georgetown Heights, residences, such as Parrott's mansion, were mostly large, detached brick structures – "manors" or "estates" – built as single-family dwellings in spacious settings. Their owners built these homes away from the hustle and bustle of the commercial streets of Georgetown proper in an attempt to benefit from the purer air of the heights, the rural feel of the large expanses of land, and the cooler temperatures (since the area was at the top of a steep hill away from the swampy heat). Several substantial estates, such as Evermay (circa 1800), were located in Georgetown Heights prior to the construction of Parrott's mansion. On one of these large estates, Rock of Dumbarton, adjacent to the Montrose Estate, William H. Dorsey erected a house from 1800 to 1805. He sold the property to Robert Beverley, a member of the landed gentry of Virginia's

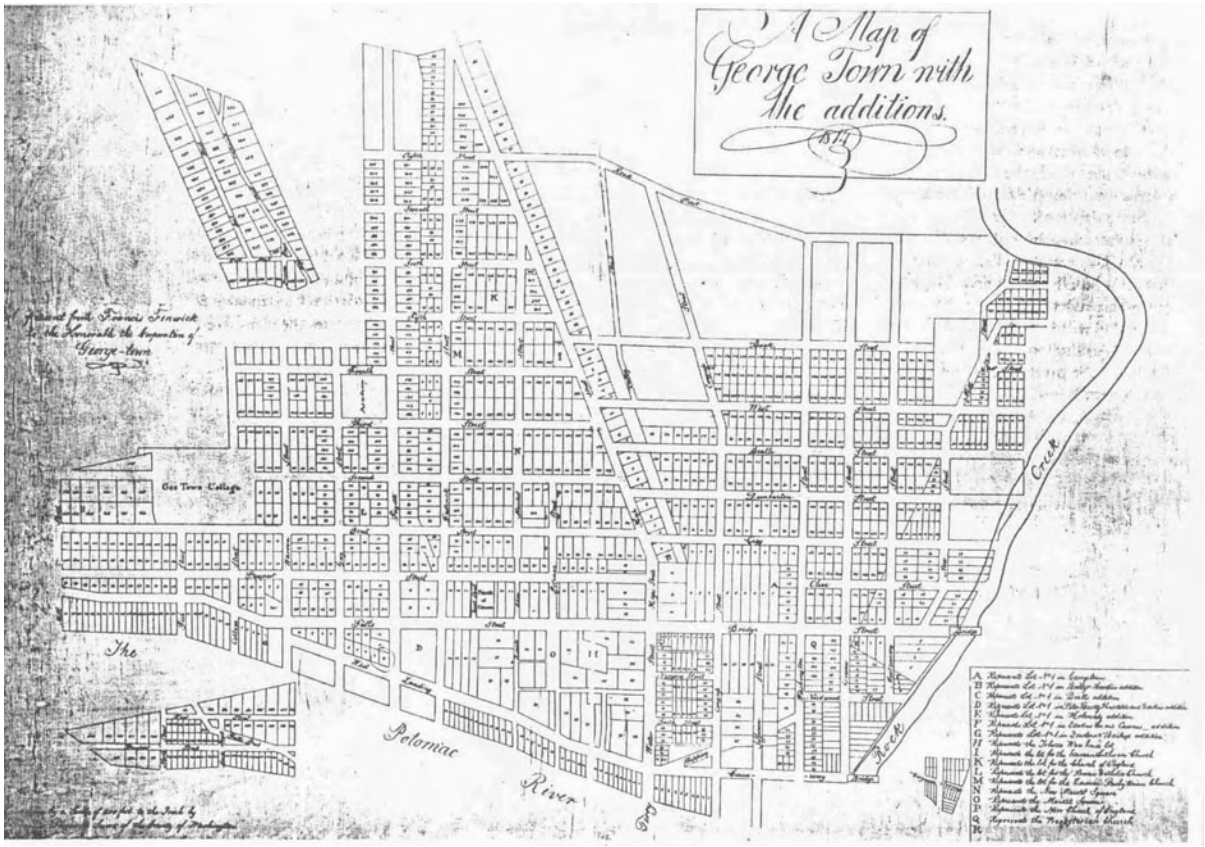


Figure 4. Map of Georgetown in 1814 by Francis Fenwick, as redrawn by Hugh T. Taggert. (Library of Congress, Geography and Map Division).

Northern Neck, in 1805. Beverley renamed the estate "Acrolophos," meaning "Grove on the Hill," in reference to the many white oaks (*Quercus alba*) on the property. In 1823, Bradshaw Beverley sold the estate to the Calhoun family who wanted the Acrolophos as a summer house, calling it Oakly. Edward Linthicum purchased the property in 1846, altered the mansion and improved the grounds calling it first Monterey, then The Oaks. The prominent Bliss family later owned the estate, naming it Dumbarton Oaks. In 1940 Mildred and Robert Woods Bliss donated the house and some of the grounds of Dumbarton Oaks to Harvard and slightly more than twenty-seven acres of the grounds to the Federal Government for a park. Thus, Dumbarton Oaks was divided into Dumbarton Oaks Park (public) and Dumbarton Oaks Research Library Gardens (private).

Parrott's Woods

For the first three decades of the nineteenth century, the term "Parrott's Grove" and later "Parrott's Woods" loosely referred to the general area comprising the eastern part of what is now Montrose Park and the western part of what is now Oak Hill Cemetery. Thus, "Parrott's Grove" actually included land that did not belong to Parrott. The land was used for picnicking, political rallies, and fairgrounds.[38] An early public use of the land took place in 1810 when the Columbian Agricultural Society held the first Agricultural Fair in the United States there.[39] The Society again held the Agricultural Fair at Parrott's Woods on May 15, 1811.[40] On September 1, 1812, the estate was the scene of the funeral of Gen. James Maccubin Lingan, a victim of mob violence in Baltimore, since it was "the only home with grounds large enough to accommodate the sorrowing."[41]

In August 1823, John C. Calhoun, Secretary of War and later Vice President of the United States, living at the neighboring estate later named Dumbarton Oaks, wrote James Edward Calhoun, the actual owner of the house: "We are on the heights of Georgetown, and find the residence delightful. The health of the children is very much improved by the fine air and the abundant exercise in the Grove."[42] Calhoun was referring to Parrott's Grove, next door. By the 1820s, neighbors and city residents alike used the area as a recreational grounds.[43] Independence Day celebrations also took place in the woods, such as one sponsored by a military company in 1842. The event was a well-recorded one since, during a speech by Congressman Joseph R. Underwood from Kentucky, the platform collapsed – throwing Underwood, District of Columbia Mayor William W. Seaton, General Smith, G. W. P. Custis, and others to the ground.[44]

There is some disagreement over whether Parrott owned the sixteen acres that became Montrose Park or the woods to the east of the park that comprised the majority of the area known as Parrott's Woods in the nineteenth century. The choice of name might suggest Parrott owned the entire area, and that would explain why his name was associated with it. *A Brief History of Montrose Park* states that Parrott was conveyed the area "lying between the road [Lovers' Lane] and the Beall land which was later to become

Oak Hill Cemetery."[45] Furthermore, Parrott was described as a large land holder – owning the ground to the east which became Oak Hill Cemetery and was known as Parrott's Woods for many years.[46] Gordon concurred with this in his well-researched essay in which he stated that "the property with the exception of the woodland to the east was sold" to Clement Smith in 1822.[47] There was no mention of how and when Parrott purchased the additional woodland, nor was there mention of to whom the wooded land was sold if Parrott did indeed own it. In contrast, historical accounts and deeds concluded otherwise. One account of a society fair held in the woods described the location as "a pleasant grove, the property of Thomas Beall, of George, Esq., adjoining Parrott's Rope Walk."[48] This clearly showed that Thomas Beall, a descendant of Ninian Beall who sold the land to Parrott, owned the land to the east of the estate. It is widely believed that Beall owned this land until it was sold to Corcoran in 1848, when it became the Oak Hill Cemetery. This association with Parrott's Woods is important, since it stands as the first example of the land that is now Montrose Park being used for public recreational purposes (even if it was only the eastern portion of the park).

Clement Smith and the Boyce Family

Clement Smith purchased Parrott's estate in 1822 and owned it until 1837. The Boyce family owned the estate from 1837 to 1914.

Clement Smith and Elderslie

Parrott died in 1822. In his will, he designated himself as "of Elderslie adjoining Georgetown," so he apparently named the estate Elderslie, instead of Clement Smith as often believed.[49] The property, in that same year, "sold under decree in chancery" to Clement Smith.[50] It is unknown whether Smith still held the mortgage to the five acres of Parrott's land where the house stood. Smith was the first cashier of the Farmers and Mechanics Bank in Georgetown, and was its president by the time he purchased the estate. There are conflicting accounts of Smith's ownership of the estate, which he also called Elderslie. H. C. Mathews, in his 1911 history of Montrose Park, for example, stated that Smith purchased the estate in 1828.[51] Gordon stated that the property "with the exception of the woodland on the east" was sold to Smith in 1822.[52]

Montrose: William M. and Mary McEwan Boyce

One source stated that Colonel George Crogan, Inspector General of the United States, occupied the property between 1823 and 1837.[53] If true, that might mean that Smith purchased the estate with the intent of using it as a rental property. One history of the estate, however, stated that Smith moved from his residence on Second Street to reside at Elderslie.[54] Smith's ownership was relatively brief; he sold the estate in 1837 to the Boyce family. Several accounts relate how and when the family bought the property, the most common being that Smith sold the estate to Mrs. Mary McEwen Boyce in 1837[55] and that ten years later, her husband, William Boyce, became the owner.[56] A 1914

Evening Star article reported that the estate was "sold to trustees for Mary McEuen Boyce, wife of William M. Boyce."[57] Gordon stated that Mary Boyce purchased the estate in 1837, and that her husband purchased the woodland in 1847 – this could mean that Smith sold the house separately from the woodland surrounding it, or that Boyce purchased additional woodland to add to his family's acreage.[58] The Boschke map of 1856-59 depicted the house within a dashed line separate from the adjacent woodland that made up the sixteen acres. This delineation could have represented Parrott's separate mortgage for the five acres around the house, but dashed lines more typically indicated the location of fence lines.

William Boyce, a graduate of West Point, was a captain in the U.S. Army. He resigned from the Army in 1836 to become Chief of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey (perhaps the reason his family moved to Washington). The Boyce family was prominent in Georgetown society for more than twenty years.[59] Their daughter Jane married George Washington Peter, son of Thomas Peter of Tudor Place, in 1840. William Boyce renamed the estate "Montrose" in recognition of his kinship with the Scottish earls of Montrose.[60] At this time, the estate was still situated just north of the urban grid of Georgetown, which was dense residential development south of Stoddart (now Q) Street. The squares north of Stoddart were much larger and still primarily contained large estates.

Boyce Additions and Alterations to the House and Landscape

The Boyces made additions to the grounds, and constructed outbuildings and additions to the house. Mrs. Boyce was especially fond of flowers, and planted roses along R Street.[61] Her rose gardens were always open to the public, and she specifically hoped that her neighbors would enjoy them.[62] The Boyces erected an enclosed conservatory prior to 1887, the date it appeared on a Hopkins map, on the southeast corner of the house (Figure 5) probably to accommodate Mrs. Boyce's love of plants (Figure 6). While the extent of the gardens, orchards, and other physical developments undertaken by the Boyce family is not fully understood, Parrott's landscape, spatial organization, etc., probably influenced the decisions made by the Boyces.

It is possible that a significant nineteenth-century garden designer, John Henry Small, did some work on the Montrose estate. H. P. Caemmerer, former Secretary of the Commission of Fine Arts, stated with great certainty that Small designed the Boxwood (*Buxus sp.*) Gardens.[63] Small, originally from England, learned landscape gardening through his work at Blenheim, Cliveden, Kew Gardens, and Windsor. Small's first job upon arriving in America in 1848 was to design a garden for Mr. Linthicum in Georgetown for The Oaks, subsequently extensively remodeled, that is now a part of Dumbarton Oaks. Perhaps the Boyces hired Small soon after that, doubtless having seen their neighbor's garden. No description of Small's original design intent exists, if indeed he did design a boxwood garden for Montrose. Small designed many gardens in Washington, D.C., Maryland, and other locales although Caemmerer himself wrote that "the box maze in

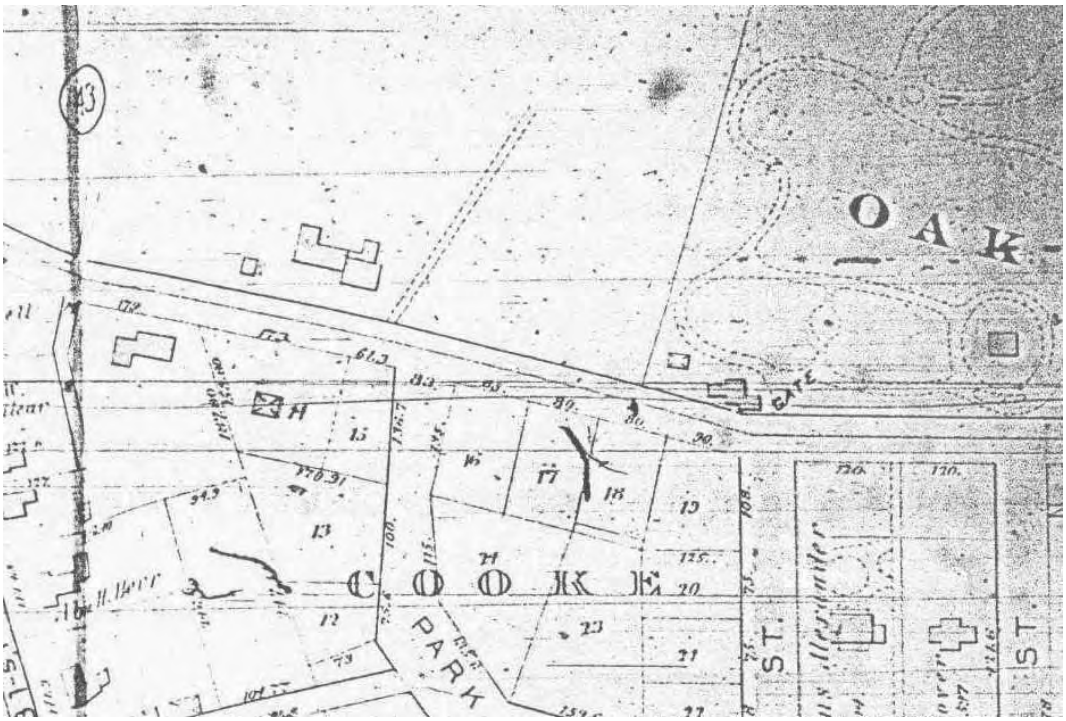


Figure 5. Detail of 1887 Hopkins map of Washington, D.C., showing Boyce estate north of Road (R) Street, including the Ropewalk (dashed) and Oak Hill Cemetery to the right. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

Figure 6. Nineteenth-century photograph of the Boyce mansion, Summerhouse visible at far left, with conservatory visible at far right, and kitchen wing behind conservatory. The tree visible to the left of the left of the entrance porch in Figure 3 is gone in this photo, so this image doubtless post-dates that picture. The downspout draining the front gutter looks like it is connected to a cistern, perhaps the one filled in July 1912 after the estate became Montrose Park. (The typical route for roof drainage is normally the most direct one to the ground unless roof water is being collected. In that case, drainage leaders sometimes are curiously configured to allow gathering of the water.) (The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library).

Montrose Park is the only fragment of [Small's] work that can be traced with certainty."[64] However, the record is not definite and we have been unable to corroborate Small's involvement with the Montrose Estate grounds.

Small's son, John Henry Small, Jr., and his grandson both became landscape architects. John Henry Small, Jr., was a landscape designer for OPBG and prepared a planting plan for a part of Meridian Hill Park, also associated with George Burnap, in 1918.

The Boyce family may have planted the Osage oranges along the Ropewalk and Lovers' Lane during their ownership of the estate. Osage Orange, or *Maclura pomifera*, grows naturally in the plains of the Midwest. The Lewis and Clark Expedition sent specimens of this woody plant east in 1804." Recognized for its suitability as hedging in the 1840s, growers made Osage oranges available commercially some time after 1850. Warder's 1858 edition of *Hedges and Evergreens* promoted it as the hedge standard for America.

The Boschke map of 1856-59 depicted the Montrose property – the house, several outbuildings, grounds, and the wooded stream valley to the north (Figure 7). One small structure that fronted Road (R) Street to the west of the house (Figure 8) was probably the Summerhouse. Its location is confirmed by late-nineteenth-century photographic evidence. Two identifiable structures are on the Ropewalk east of the house, the southernmost of which might have been the stable and the northernmost might have been the gardener's house. An additional small building, most likely the kitchen, was just northeast of the house. Trees surrounded the house. It appears that by 1856-59, the Ropewalk was used as the drive into the estate. A late-nineteenth-century photograph showed curbstones on each side of the entrance to the drive (Figure 9). The old road that had served as the main route between Georgetown and Baltimore until 1788 (when a bridge spanned Rock Creek at M Street) ran along the western border of the Boyce estate down to the stream valley, where it turned east. It was known as Lovers' Lane by 1900, for its reputation as a gathering place for young lovers and remains a D. C. right of way today.

The Decline of the Montrose Estate

In 1858, William Boyce and his daughter Jane Peter died in a tragic railway accident.[65] Mary Boyce made Montrose her home until her death in the 1870s or 1880s, after which several families rented the house.[66] During the late 1880s and early 1890s, John E. and Mary Landers Beall lived in the house. John E. Beall was a descendant of the Thomas Beall who sold the land to Richard Parrott in 1804. During their stay at the house, the Bealls celebrated the birthday of their daughter Mary on July 12, 1891; a photograph of the event shows the north lawn and outbuildings located to the east of the mansion (Figure 10). At the time, the Federal mansion was substantially larger than during Parrott's ownership. The Boyce family had erected a cluster of service buildings connected to the main house by a series of hyphens and additions projecting to the east and north. A large stable was located to the north of the service buildings. The Beall family probably continued to use the former Ropewalk as a drive. A decorative Summerhouse

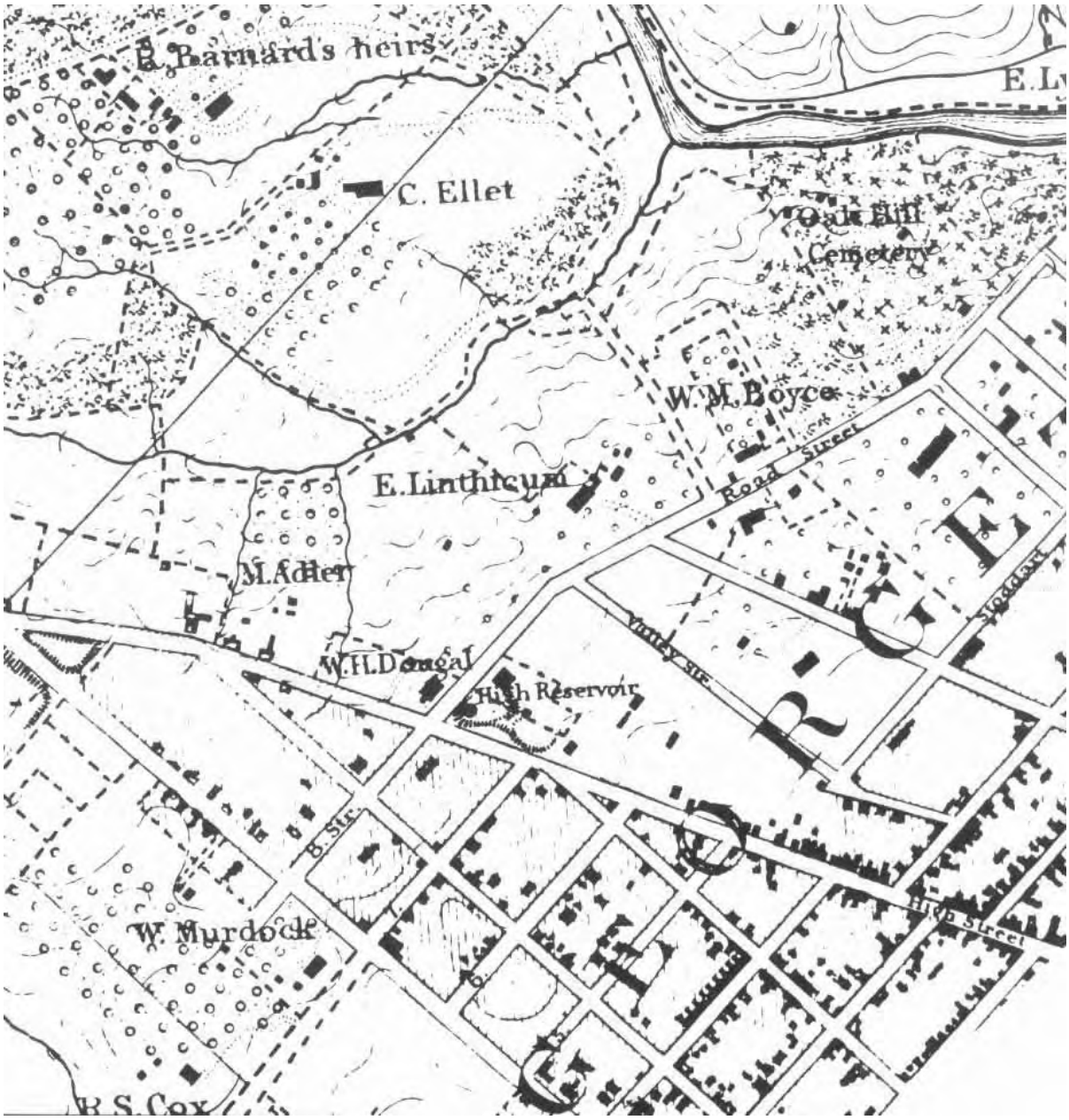


Figure 7. Boschke Topographical Map of the District of Columbia, 1856-59, showing the vicinity of Georgetown and the Boyce property. The dashed passage to the west of the Boyce property is the "Road" referred to in the 1800 property transfer to Dorsey of the Boyce parcel. It was the early route to Baltimore until the development of other routes; it is now called Lovers' Lane. The dashed lines within the Boyce parcel may denote the five-acre enclosure that was separately mortgaged or may be fence lines. This map shows the house, Summerhouse, kitchen wing, and outbuildings behind the house along the Ropewalk. Boschke shows the Ropewalk perpendicular to Road Street instead of at its actual angle. (NARA, Office of Chief of Engineers Headquarters Map File, Map 69).

Figure 8. Nineteenth-century view of the Summerhouse from Road (R) Street. The very large tree in the foreground could be one of the old white oaks for which the site was noted. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

stood to the west of the house. A long walk extended north from the house, through a lawn with large oaks, toward the wooded area at the northern portion of the estate.

Mary Landers Beall died in November 1892, and her husband died in 1901. It is not clear when the Bealls vacated the house, but by the mid- to late 1890s, it began to fall into a state of disrepair. A U.S. Coast and Geodetic Survey map from 1892-94 depicted the house and the entire grounds (Figure 11). At that time, the large manor house included an extensive wing of service buildings sprawling to the north of the house, with the conservatory still in place. The Summerhouse was located immediately west of the

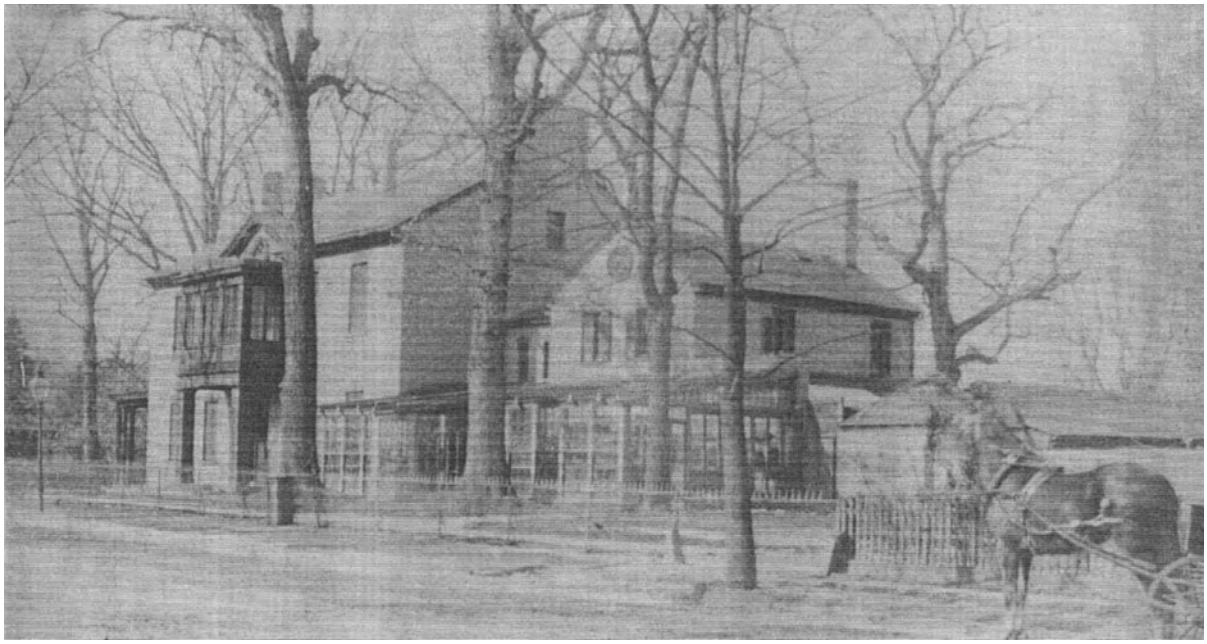


Figure 9. Nineteenth-century view of the mansion and outbuildings from Road (R) Street. Curb stones at entrance to the Ropewalk are visible. (The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library).

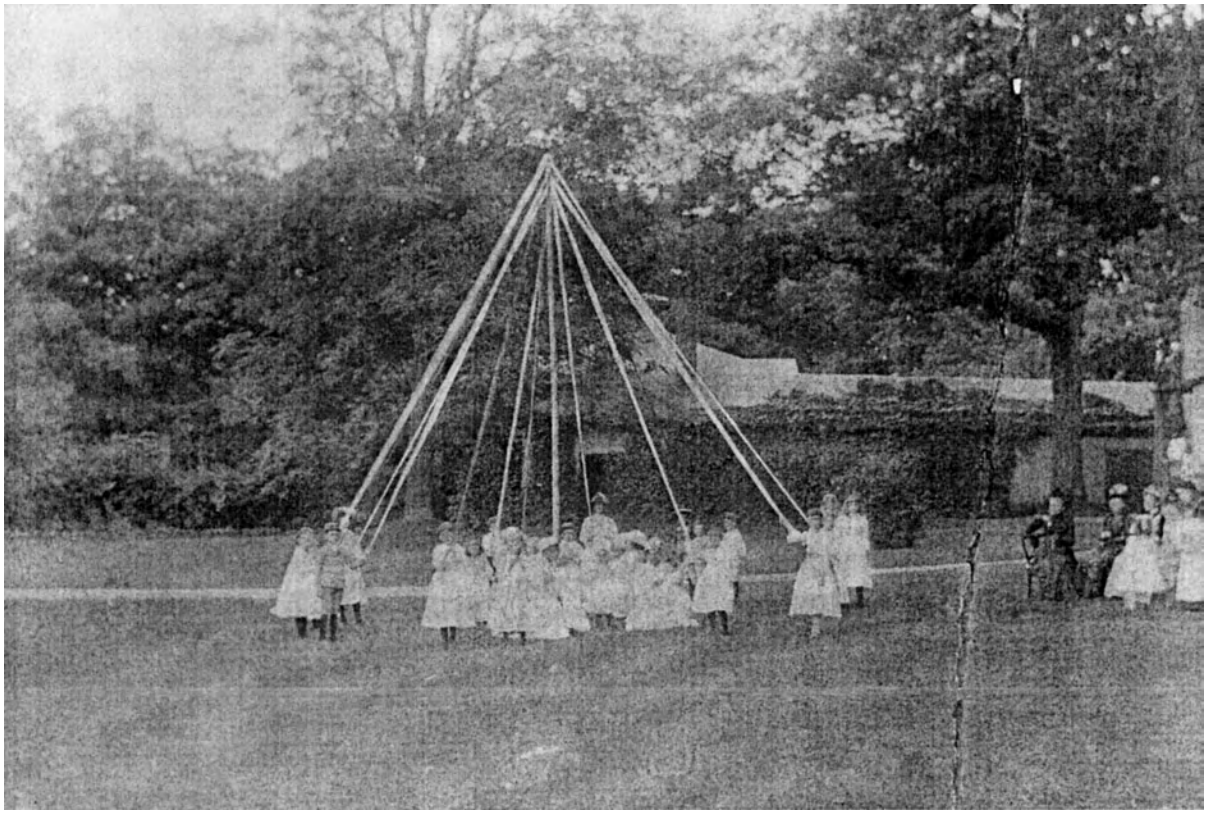


Figure 10. Birthday party for Mary Beall held on the Central Lawn north of the house on July 12, 1891. (The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library).

house, and a small structure sat at the end of the drive (the former Ropewalk). The stable stood near the house abutting the drive. What appeared to be an orchard existed on the grounds to the north of the house between the Ropewalk and a path extending north from the house. The path created an important axis, north of the house, that proved prominent in the design of the park years later. The areas to the north and east of the Ropewalk were heavily wooded.

Figure 11. United States Coast and Geodetic Survey Map, 1892-94, including the Boyce property and showing very clearly the geometry of the Ropewalk, the outbuildings, and the "Long Walk" axis north from the mansion. The first structure north on the Ropewalk may be the stable and the second structure along the the Ropewalk may be the gardener's house where the Pergola now stands. The open area toward the northwest of the site is present today. The dashed lines may be fence lines. We have found no evidence of the apparent orchard north and west of the house; it may be a map-making convention. The road on the west side of the site is today's Lovers' Lane. (Library of Congress, Geography and Map Division).

Late-nineteenth-century photographs of the house and the 1892-94 map give a sense of the large trees, mostly oaks, that grew along Road (R) Street and on the grounds of the estate. Photographs also help in identifying and locating the service buildings and stable on the grounds of the estate. The kitchen, for example, was a two-story gabled building with Federal detailing similar to the main house – indicating that it may have been constructed at the same time as the house (Figure 12). Early maps show it as a separate building, but by 1892-94 it was connected to the main house by a hyphen. The handsome stable was set back from Road (R) Street. Two stories in height, it had a hipped roof topped with a ventilator. An iron fence lined part of the property's frontage on R Street; a gate opened to the short walk leading to the house. Large curbstones marked the entrance to the Ropewalk, and a more modest wooden fence edged the property east of the driveway along R Street.

On February 11, 1895, Georgetown's government merged with that of the City of Washington, at which time the streets were given their modern names. In the early twentieth

Figure 12. View of the Boyce estate from Road (R) Street with kitchen to right of the house and stables at far right. The conservatory and curbstones are clearly visible. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

century, Georgetown held the city's "least desirable" activities, such as slaughter-houses and power plants. Housing in the area was considered substandard. The building of electric streetcar lines within Georgetown, considered a nuisance by many residents, encouraged many to move elsewhere.[67] These changes in the elite nature of the neighborhood likely added to the abandonment and neglect of the Montrose Estate. The Boyce heirs still owned the house in the early years of the twentieth century, but it was deteriorated, appearing boarded up in late-nineteenth- and early-twentieth-century photographs (Figure 13). Several prominent families did remain in Georgetown, and they fought to protect the future of the Montrose property and ultimately to purchase the estate for use as a park. The potential sale of the sixteen acres prompted one woman in particular, Miss Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse, to organize the crusade to protect the estate. At this time, the entire parcel of sixteen acres was offered for sale. The estate was considered for subdivision development, similar to the row house development that had sprung up north of Georgetown at the turn of the century. The asking price for the estate was $150,000.[68]

Figure 13. Boarded-up house in state of disrepair, no date. The conservatory is gone. Note the decorative metal fence along the front of the property. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

1904-1911: Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse and the Creation of Montrose Park

Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse (1845-1943), often affectionately called Loulie, is considered the founder of Montrose Park and is credited with saving the park area from proposed housing development.[69] With enthusiasm and persistence, Rittenhouse persuaded the United States Senate to authorize purchase of the Montrose estate for a public park, although her battle with Congress was a long and hard-fought one. Rittenhouse grew up and spent much of her adult life at "Bellevue," a house just north of P Street near 28th Street, very close to the Montrose Estate. She would have been familiar from her childhood with the former grandeur of the house and its surroundings. In addition to lamenting the demise of the estate, Rittenhouse wished to see such a desirable tract of land used as a public park since, at this time, Georgetown had none. Newspaper articles published during the campaign to create the park criticize the fact that children in Georgetown were forced to play in the street. Georgetown was home to 30,000 inhabitants and had been taxed since 1871, yet contained no park.[70]

As the steward for the protection of the estate, Rittenhouse gathered 500 signatures to a "Petition for Certain Improvements in Georgetown, D.C.," placed before Congress on January 15, 1904. The estate was described as "a natural park with a large grove of magnificent forest trees and undulating slopes of beautifully kept lawn."[71] According to Rittenhouse and her supporters, the estate needed little work to be made a public park:

> Besides the purchase and the necessary care, the removal of the old house and the placing of benches are all that will be needed to complete the park. The land is there with trees and grass ready for use as a park, and our little children are here; give them the grass and trees they need, and enhance the value of the whole District by making public property what is one of the most beautiful and picturesque tracts within its boundaries.[72]

Senator Jacob H. Gallinger introduced a bill to the Senate following Rittenhouse's petition for the park. Gallinger's bill called for an appropriation not to exceed $150,000, payable one half out of revenues of the District of Columbia and one half out of money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated. The land was to be "forever held as a park for the recreation and pleasure of the people."[73] The Bill passed the Senate on March 12, 1904, but was not passed in the House. The main opposition was the tyrannical Speaker of the House, "Uncle Joe" Cannon, who vowed he "wouldn't give a nickel for parkland anywhere," and managed to keep the bill from going to the District Committee for action through several sessions of Congress.[74] Miss Loulie was not idle during that period – she wrote poems in newspapers, inspired articles and letters to the editors of the *Washington Post* and *Evening Star*, rang doorbells for signatures on petitions, pressed Secretary of State John Hay for support, and led a delegation of Georgetown ladies to corner Speaker Cannon in his own office.[75] The House finally tabled the bill on February 8, 1906, after it was passed again by the Senate on February

5, 1906. The Senate again approved creation of the park in 1908, but it was not until March 2, 1911, that by Public Act 441, the sixty-first Congress established Montrose Park by appropriating $110,000, for its purchase, or condemnation if necessary. The estate sold for the above amount and officially became a park on June 15, 1911.[76]

Because of her commitment to protect the beauty of the Montrose estate and create a public park in Georgetown, Miss Loulie stayed involved in the formation of the park long after Congress passed the appropriation. Rittenhouse did not fight for the restoration of the mansion; she believed it would be economical to destroy what she termed the "dilapidated old building," as it would cost at least $2,000 to repair it, and there would be a perpetual expense for its upkeep.[77] She believed that a fine arch bearing the name of the park and the date of the acquisition should be placed on the site of the house. Miss Loulie recommended that the park be named "Washington and Jefferson Park," with a statue of Jefferson placed in the location of the north porch of the house, since it was believed the two men admired Georgetown and frequented the land that became the Montrose Estate.[78] In reference to the name of the park, Rittenhouse remarked "the women of Georgetown who worked so earnestly for its creation and were so deeply engrossed in securing legislation feel that the name of a private home will not do for the most beautiful park of the Capitol [sic]."[79] In a far-fetched suggestion, Rittenhouse proposed that the Old Stone House, one of the oldest buildings remaining in Georgetown, be moved from M Street to the rear portion of the park.

1911-1933: First Period of Design Development

Early Development of Montrose Park

The sixteen acre Montrose Estate was purchased between March 2, 1911, and June 9, 1911, when the D.C. Commissioners requested that the Chief of Engineers of the War Department assume jurisdiction of the park.[80] The land was officially transferred by the D.C. Commissioners to the U.S. Army on June 15, 1911. The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds (later the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks), under the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, was to design and maintain the park. Prior to the park's purchase, the District government completed a survey of the park, and found that the fence of Oak Hill Cemetery encroached on its eastern boundary. Although the city asked the cemetery to remove the fence from government land, H. S. Matthews, the president of Oak Hill Cemetery, responded on September 30, 1911, that the fence had been in place for years and that graves were now located on its east side – making it impossible to move the fence to its proper location. Matthews stated that the cemetery company claimed title to the land east of the fence by right of adverse possession. The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers recommended the case be referred to the Judge Advocate General of the Army to see if he found the claim to be well grounded. It appears the issue was abandoned as the boundary never changed.[81]

The site was in a "very unkempt condition" at the time of its transfer to the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks. No funds remained to clean up the grounds, so work was deferred until the next fiscal year when a new appropriation would be available. An estimate of $10,000 was submitted to the Congress for commencing the improvement of the park and its maintenance during fiscal year 1912-13. Work began on July 12, 1912, when workers mowed the grass, raked over the entire park, filled in the cesspools and cisterns (which indicate that Boyce probably had a drainage system or system for water collection), and removed the poison ivy (*Toxicodendron radicans*). They also tore down several old brick walls near the house, which were in dangerous condition.[82]

In 1912, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds installed seventeen gas lights in Montrose Park (see Figure 37). The lights, furnished by the American Street Light Company, were named the Newport because of their selection by Newport, Rhode Island, as its street light standard. Painted black with fluting on the slender shafts, the cast-iron light fixtures had bandings at the neck and a scalloped flared rim supporting the globe. The curved globe was topped with a white hemisphere with metal cap.

On November 15, 1912, the newly founded Commission of Fine Arts addressed the concern of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds about whether the old mansion and its outbuildings should be restored or demolished. Not everyone was in agreement with Rittenhouse over the fate of the house. The CFA inspected the buildings and was of the opinion that "the stable and all the other outbuildings should be removed, but, if Congress will make the appropriation needed to restore the main building, it should be retained. In its restoration the services of a competent architect should be employed so that the porches, porticos, &c, may be rebuilt in pure colonial style."[83] The Commission also suggested that the kitchen might be used for a public comfort station and the short passageway connecting it with the main building might be pierced with arches or other openings affording a view of the grounds behind.[84]

Office of Public Buildings and Grounds: George Burnap and Horace Peaslee

George Burnap and Horace Peaslee were the primary designers in the formative phases of Montrose Park. Burnap was hired in 1910 to work in the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds. Burnap served as mentor to Peaslee, and brought him to the city from Cornell University in 1912. Burnap left his public post in 1915 and Peaslee took over Burnap's position of landscape architect in charge of design for the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds in 1917. Both men's designs for Montrose Park form the basis for the park's period of significance assigned by this Cultural Landscape Report. [For further information on the careers of Burnap and Peaslee, see the "Overview" in Chapter 3: Analysis and Evaluation.]

George Burnap, landscape architect of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, completed the earliest plan for the park in January 1914 (Figure 14).[85] (This plan continues as the most influential basis for the park today.) The 1913 annual report for the

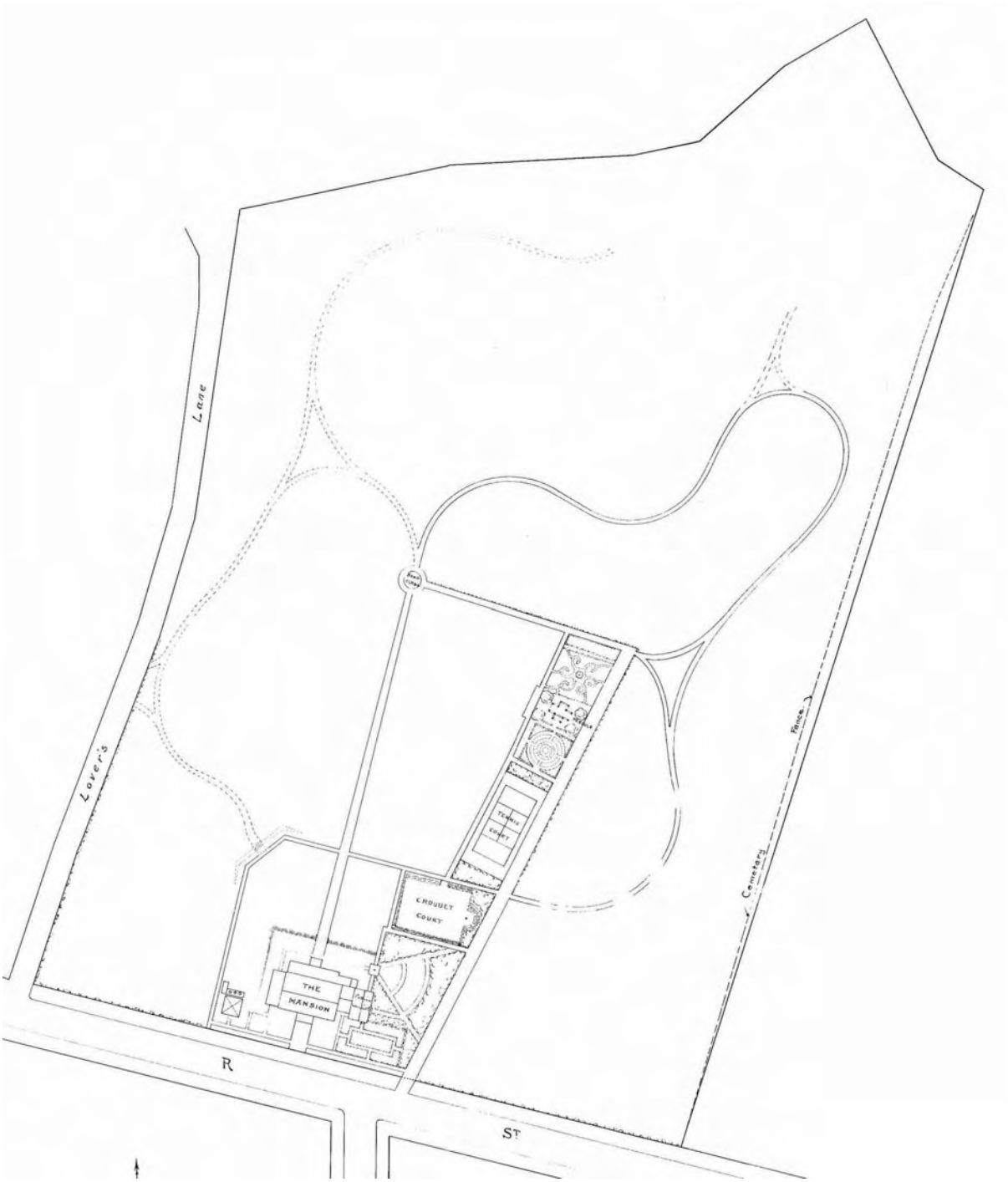


Figure 14. January 1914 plan of Montrose Park by George Burnap of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds. This drawing shows the encroachment of the Oak Hill Cemetery fence onto the park property. (NPS/ NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80015).

park, however, has an entry apparently referring to an earlier design: "Extensive improvements" should be "made in accordance with the accepted landscape design for [the park's] development."[86] This was the only reference to an accepted plan, and it is unknown if it was Burnap's. The annual report also said the park should be "kept in the character of a large country place."[87] The Summerhouse, Ropewalk, virgin forest at the north end of the property, oak trees, kitchen, axis north from the mansion, the Circle (with a bandstand in Burnap's 1914 plan) at the end of the Long Walk axis, and Boxwood Gardens (depending on whether they were designed by Small or more probably by Burnap) were to remain as existing historic features in the park.

Work completed in 1913 reflected these goals, since it improved many existing features and introduced new features consistent with a country estate: repair of the Boxwood Garden, planting of Osage orange (*Maclura pomifera*) plants to fill in the existing hedge along the Ropewalk, planting of rhododendrons (*Rhododendron sp.*) and rose (*Rosa sp.*) bushes, and construction of croquet and tennis courts on the west side of the Ropewalk. Croquet and tennis courts were appropriate for a "country place," since a late-nineteenth-century photograph of the estate showed several court games taking place on the Central Lawn (Figure 15). Rittenhouse, however, did not approve of the tennis courts, which she felt were inappropriate for a park.[88] As recommended by the Commission of

Figure 15. North elevation of the house and grounds, no date. Note lawn rollers on the walk on axis north from house, what is possibly a croquet player or man pushing a lawn mower to right, and the Summerhouse to the right in the image. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

Fine Arts, work completed included demolition of the old gardener's house (located between the Boxwood Gardens) and the old stable, and repair of the kitchen wing of the old house for use as a public comfort station. It is unclear whether the Commission of Fine Arts suggestion of inserting arches into the passageway connecting the kitchen to the house was ever carried out, although the passageway is still in place in Burnap's January 1914 plan of the park.[89] Demolition of the mansion did not take place until 1914; a contractor purchased the materials for $60.[90]

In 1914, Burnap's January 11, 1913, design for the Pergola was constructed, on the site of the nineteenth-century gardener's house in the Boxwood Gardens (Figures 16, 17). The Greek-cross-shaped structure sat upon a concrete foundation, with brick and bluestone walls and wood latticework, surmounted by rustic cypress beams. In Burnap's 1914 plan for the park (see above), the southern Boxwood Garden appeared to be circular in plan, while the northern Boxwood Garden formed a six-pointed star with spiraling ends. There is no evidence as to whether the plan showed the Boxwood Gardens as they existed in 1914 or whether Burnap proposed a redesign of Small's original garden. The small size of the boxwood plants in a 1916 photograph suggests Burnap most likely planted the boxwood gardens during his tenure as landscape architect of Montrose Park (Figure 18).

Burnap retained the Ropewalk and improved its condition during 1914; a "new cement concrete walk 509 feet long and ten feet wide, with brick edges, constructed, tarred, and covered with sand" was built along the Osage orange hedge (portions of which existed prior to 1913 and probably prior to the creation of the park, especially since Osage oranges were frequently used as hedges or fences in the nineteenth century).[91] In addition, 315 linear feet of flagstone steps formed Burnap's circulation system for the park. There was little mention of improvements to the wooded landscape at the north end of the park, but Burnap did include a photograph of this portion of the park in his 1916 book *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* depicting rhododendrons and flagstone steps erected to contour and accentuate the natural grade of the area (Figure 19).

Extensive plantings carried out in 1914 included forty-six evergreens, twenty-five dogwoods (*Cornus sp.*), 350 feet of hedge, 1,025 herbaceous plants, and two perennial beds.[92] One of these beds might have been the cone-shaped Perennial Garden present on Burnap's 1914 plan of the park, on a site just west of the Ropewalk. Burnap designed the planting plan for the "Perennial Flower Garden" in a November 25, 1913, drawing (Figure 20). The plantings included candle larkspur (*Delphinium elatum*), New England aster, daylilies (*Hemerocallis sp.*), Carpathian bellflower (*Campanula carpatica*), sunflower (*Helianthus sp.*), dwarf balloon flower (*Platycodon grandiflorus*), windflower (*Anemone japonica*), tickseed (*Coreopsis lanceolata*), and iris (*Iris sp.*). On May 8, 1914, the Commission of Fine Arts approved Burnap's preliminary plan for an entrance treatment to the park, submitted by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds. This plan was one of many prepared by Burnap and the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, and reviewed by the Commission. (The Commission required approval of

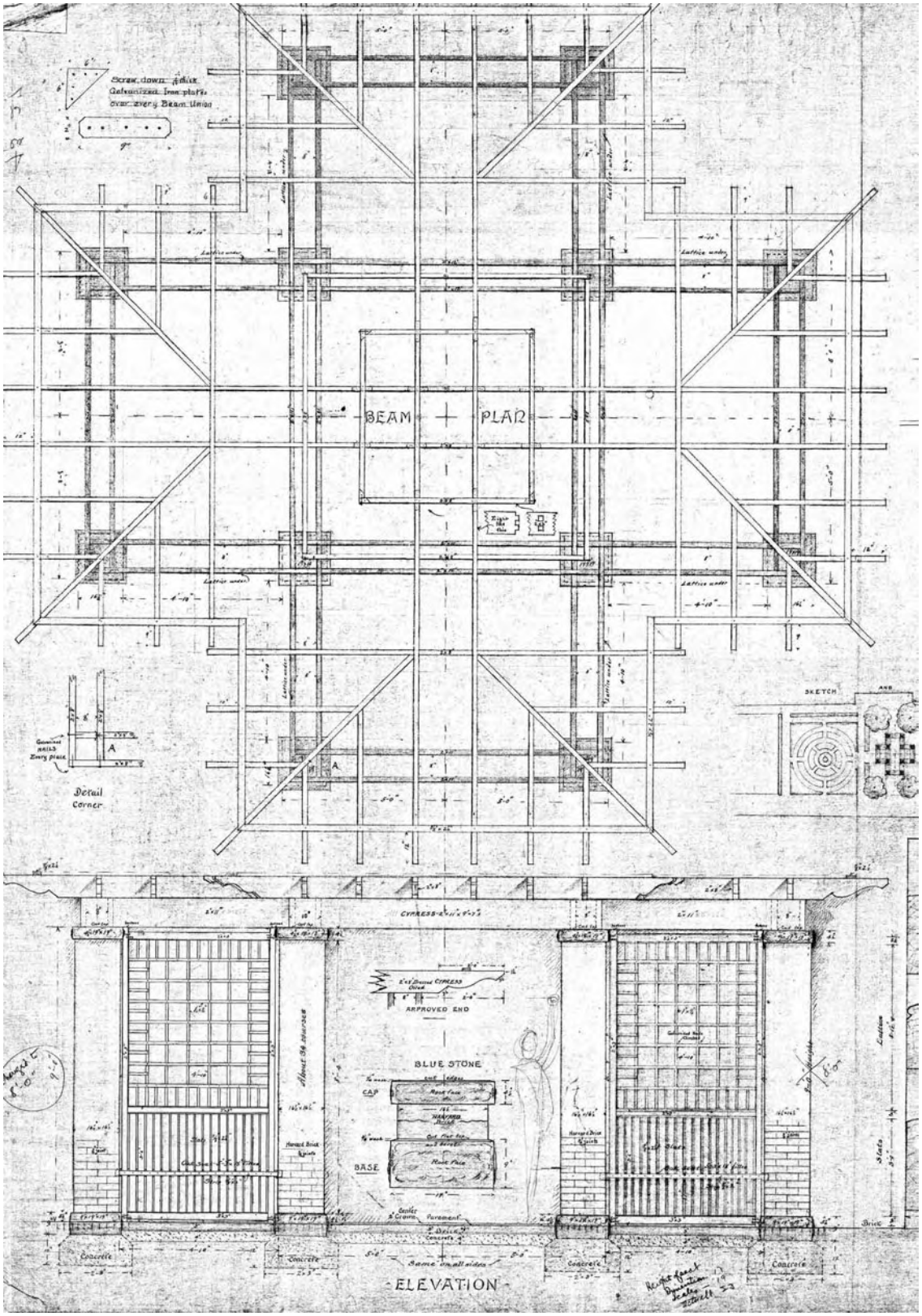


Figure 16. January 11, 1913, left section of drawing for Pergola by George Burnap. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80005).

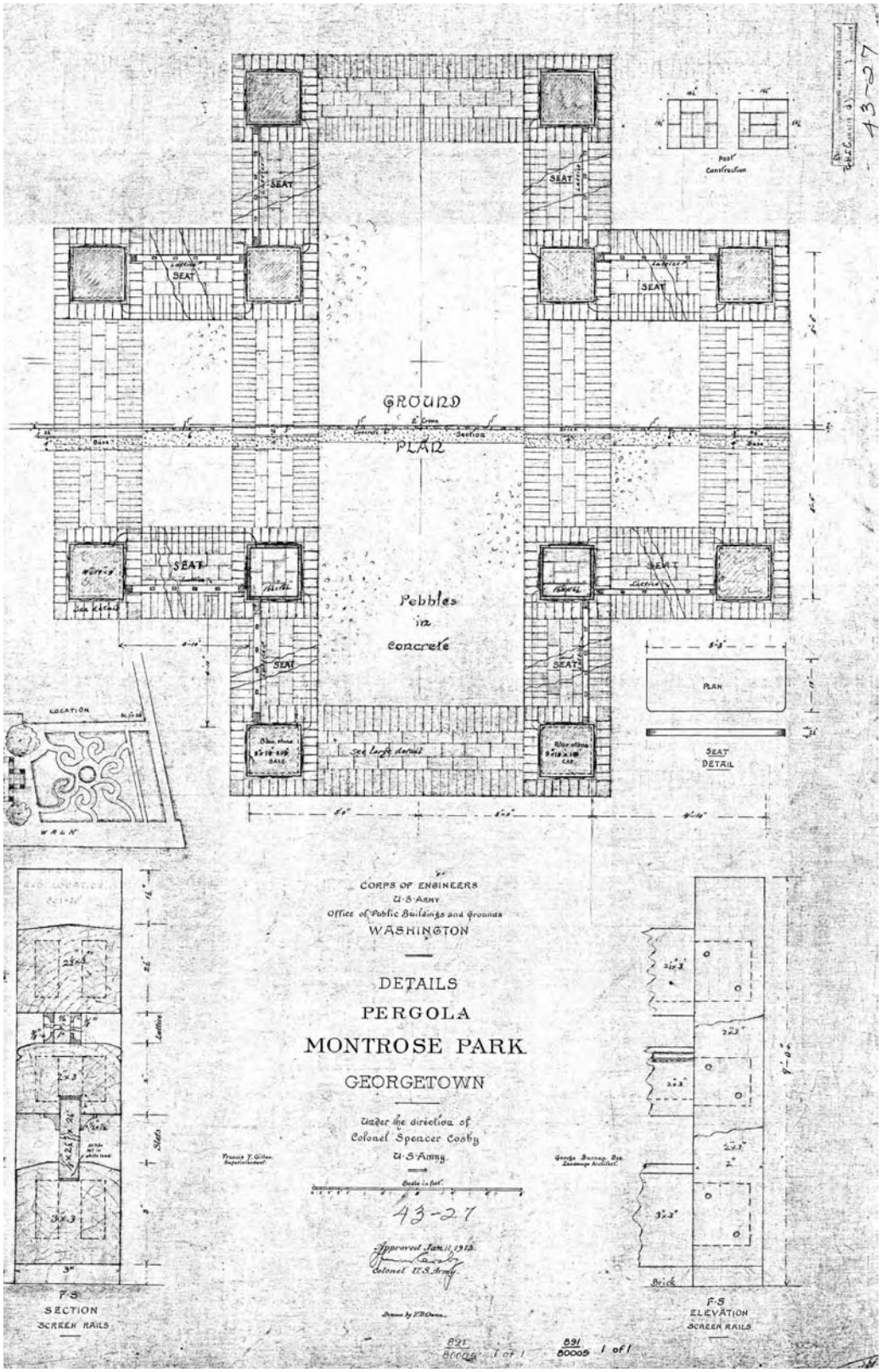


Figure 17. January 11, 1913, right section of drawing for Pergola by George Burnap. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80005).

Figure 18. Pre-1916 photograph of the Pergola and boxwood mazes planted as shown in Figure 16. This image was used as an illustration in Burnap's book *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* with a caption reading "A neighborhood is fortunate to acquire an old estate which may be converted into a park." *(Parks: Their Design, Equipment, and Use* by George Burnap, 1916).

Figure 19. Pre-1916 view of a path in the Northern Woodland showing flagstone steps and rhododendrons. This image also illustrated Burnap's book with a caption reading "The design may be an outgrowth of original conditions and will have character if made to conform to and express natural lines of grade." *(Parks: Their Design, Equipment, and Use* by George Burnap, 1916).

final drawings before work began.)[93] In 1914, William A. Gordon described the character of the park in a *Records of the Columbia Historical Society* article, "Old Homes on Georgetown Heights," when he wrote,

> [The park] is beautiful in its location, its level plateaus and gently sloping hills, its grass and shrubs and glorious forest trees . . . Whilst the smooth lawns and old-fashioned box-edged gardens will please, the greatest attraction will be the woodland, with its ancient oaks, hickories and birches. . . .[94]

At the beginning of 1915, the park was in the early stages of its development and design by George Burnap. The former site of the mansion stood empty waiting for the design of a formal entrance to the park. The Summerhouse, the only remaining structure from the estate era, stood directly to the west of the mansion site. Burnap replaced the metal and wood fences, which lined R Street during the estate era, with a mock orange and beech hedge. The primary means of circulation through the park included the Long Walk, leading north from the site of the demolished mansion, and the Ropewalk, still following its non-ordinal north-south route through the flat plateau of the upper portion of the park. Along the Ropewalk, Burnap located recreational features, such as a croquet court and tennis court, and passive features, such as a pergola, perennial garden, tree plantings, and a boxwood garden (which might have predated the creation of the park).

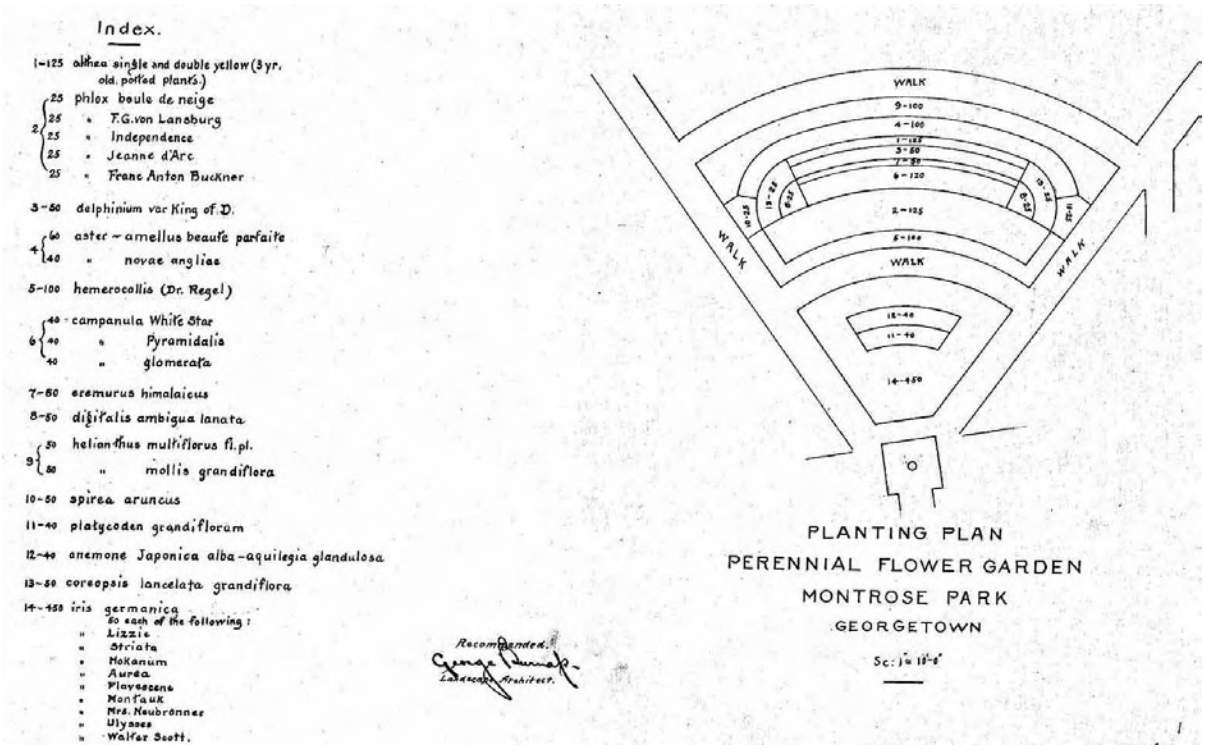


Figure 20. "Planting Plan, Perennial Flower Garden," drawing by George Burnap, November 25, 1913 . (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80010).

The curvilinear paths designed by Burnap most likely provided access to the northern portion of the park by 1915. Extensive plantings of rhododendrons, wisteria, Osage oranges, and other trees, vines, shrubs, and perennials complemented the existing vegetation in the park, which included large trees in the lawn areas near R Street and a dense canopy of oaks in the northern portion of the park.

In 1915, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds repaired the old Summerhouse and prepared it for a new metal roof. They moved an old tool house from Lincoln Park on Capitol Hill, repairing it, and putting it in Montrose Park at the north end of the Rope-walk. They built two tennis courts, using the excavated material to build up the terrace for the central entrance to the park on R Street as proposed in the landscape design for the park. Burnap's April 24, 1915, drawing of the courts showed them in the southwest corner of the park near the junction of R Street and Lovers' Lane (Figure 21).[95] Extensive planting also took place in 1915 as the conversion of the estate into a park continued including a large bed for rhododendrons and one for laurel (*Kalmia or Prunus sp.*), beds of rose bushes, 740 trees and shrubs, and a hedge. Five large dead trees were cut down and removed. On June 25, 1915, Burnap completed an extensive series of planting plans, of which only two portions may remain, Section A-C-1-2 (Figure 22), the area around the R Street tennis courts, and Section C-E-3-4 (Figure 23), the curved path

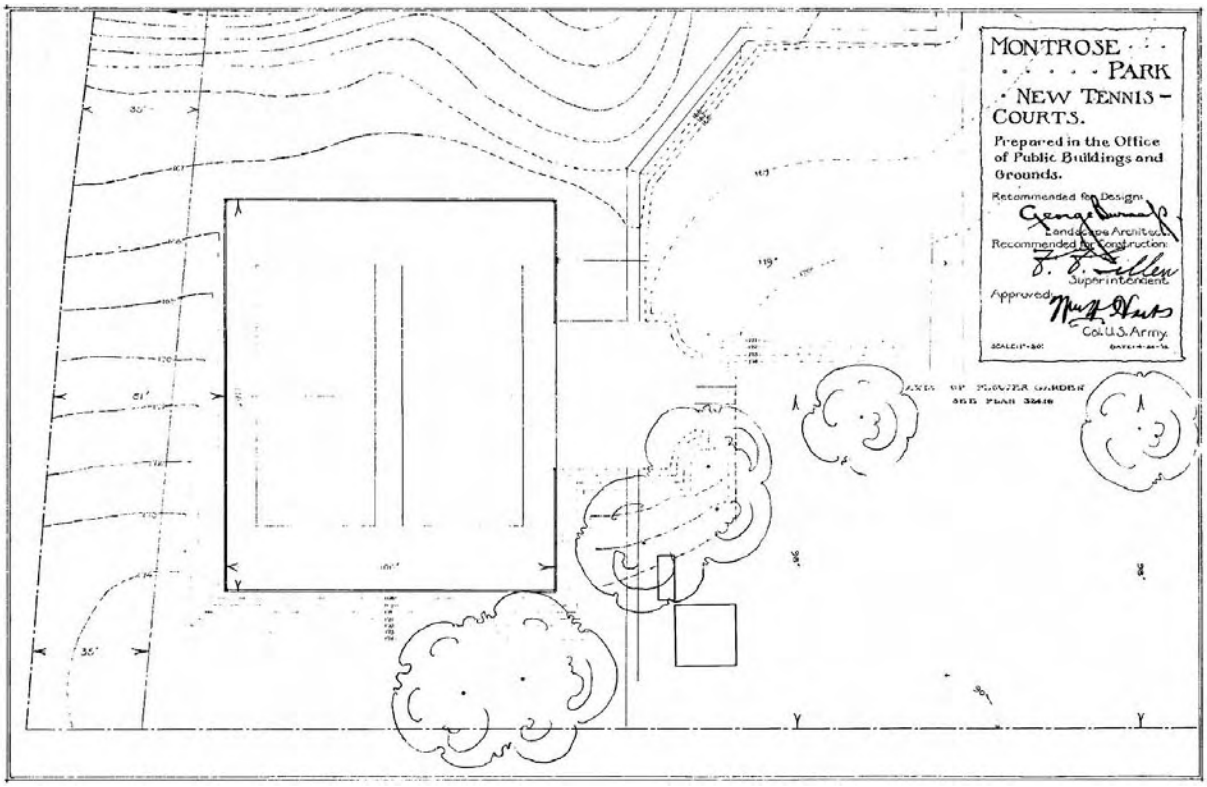


Figure 21. April 24, 1915, George Burnap design for new tennis courts near intersection of Lovers' Lane and R Street. The path toward the middle of the drawing that makes a forty-five degree turn may be just below one of the "terraces" referred to by the CFA. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80018).

north of the Ropewalk.[96] Burnap recommended these plans, Colonel William W. Harts, Officer in Charge of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, approved them, but we do not know if or to what extent they were implemented.

Burnap proposed vines, such as clematis (*Clematis sp.*) and wisteria (*Wisteria sp.*) around the tennis court, and shrubs, roses, and grass around the Summerhouse. Of all these plantings, we are only confident the wisteria was planted as it is still there and appears

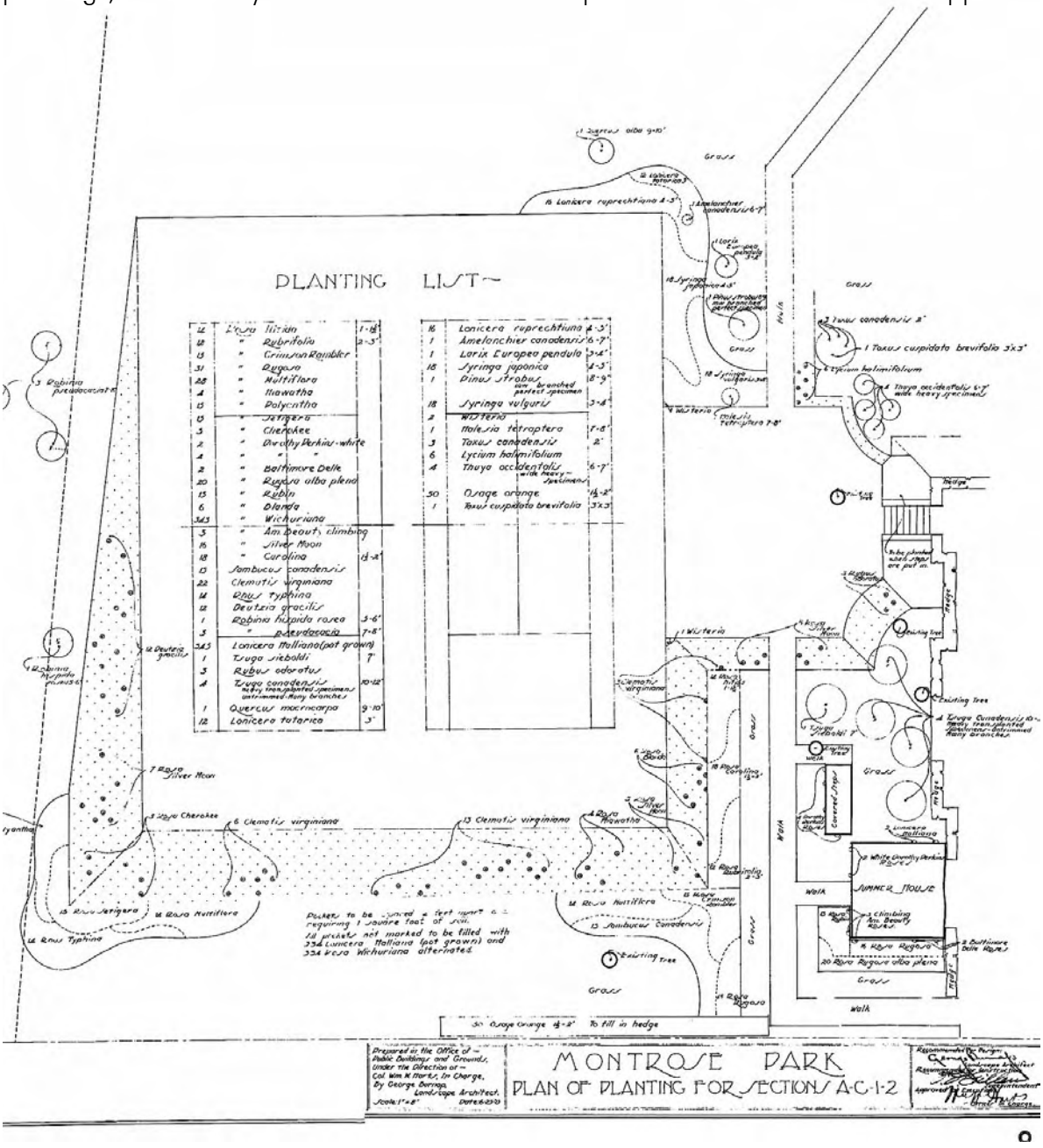


Figure 22. Planting plan designed by George Burnap, June 25, 1915, before the Summerhouse was relocated to its present location. The rectangle above and to the left of the Summerhouse is labeled "covered step" but we do not know what its use was. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80022).

very old. For the path north of the Ropewalk, Burnap proposed rhododendrons and azaleas (*Rhododendron sp.*) to accent the contour of the ridge. Burnap included a photograph of a path with rhododendrons in his book but the path is not identified so there is no way of knowing if these are the same rhododenrons proposed (see Figure 19).

The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds further improved the park's circulation system in 1915, probably in accordance with Burnap's plan for the park. Burnap's proposed circulation system combined axial paths, such as the Ropewalk and the axis north of the mansion, with curvilinear paths and trails extending from the formal paths down into the wooded region at the north end of the property. Another formal path in the upper portion of the park originated on R Street between the Summerhouse and the

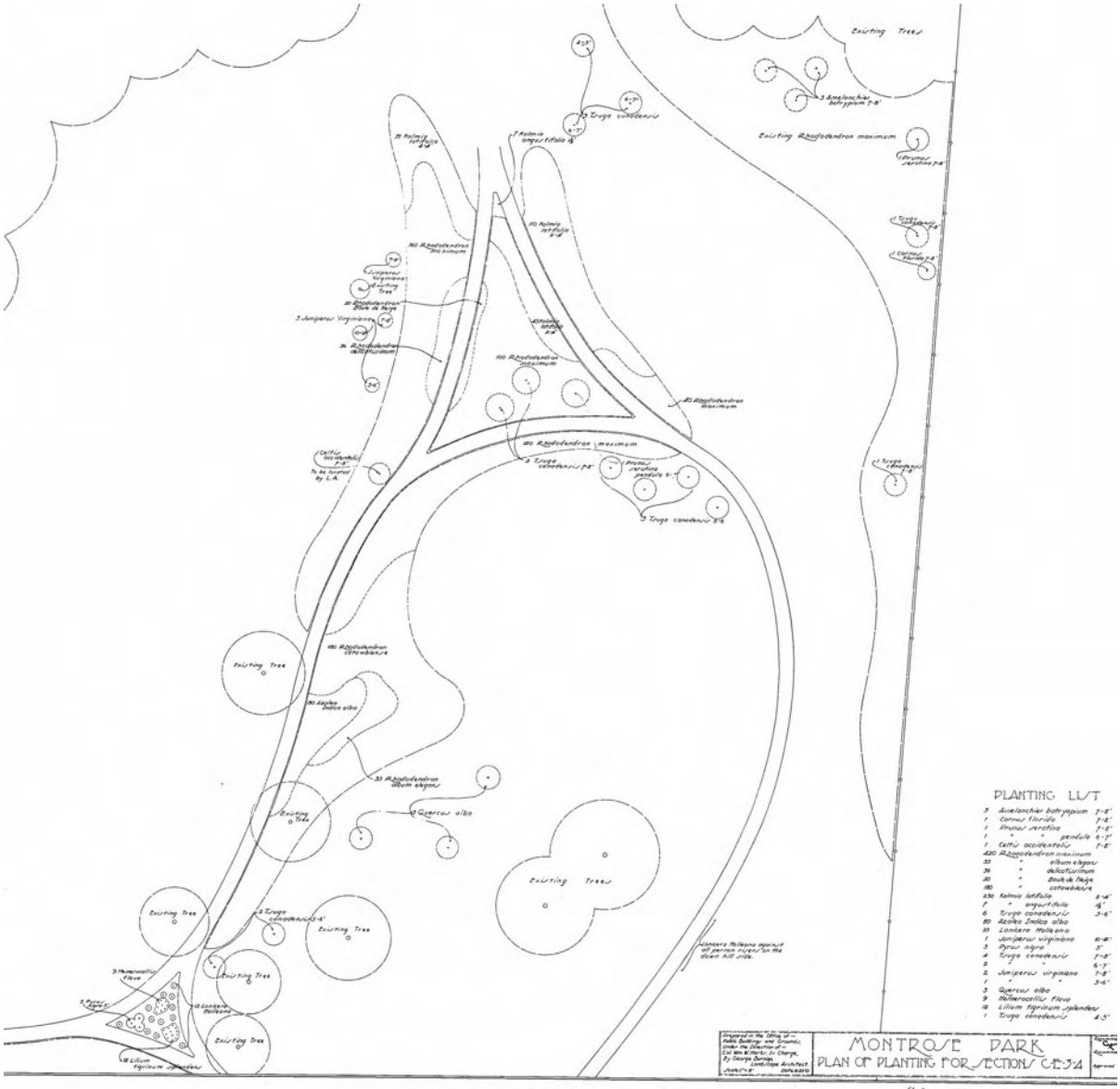


Figure 23. Planting for paths in Northern Woodland designed by George Burnap, June 25, 1915. (NPS/ NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80022).

tennis courts, turned east on roughly a forty-five degree angle, and continued to the Ropewalk just north of the Croquet Court. Contour drawings at the angled turn of the path also suggest a terrace there. The path extending north from the mansion terminated at a Circle, which contained a circular bandstand on Burnap's 1914 plan of the park (records do not reveal the history of the bandstand and whether it ever stood as shown on Burnap's plan). A straight path connected the circle with the terminus of the Ropewalk. A curvilinear path extended north of the bandstand down into the Northern Woodland, and back up the hill to the terminus of the Ropewalk; this path then continued east towards the cemetery and curved west to meet the Ropewalk just north of the Croquet Court. Dashed lines delineated other curvilinear paths. Improvements to the circulation in 1915 included laying a total of 450 square yards of gravel walks and repairing 350 square yards of gravel walks. In the same year, work included laying an additional 135 linear feet of flagstones for steps and terrace protection, all in addition to paving the Ropewalk. Utilities were also laid, including 611 feet of water pipe, 308 feet of drain pipe, and sixty-two feet of drain tile. A rough stone wall of seventy-five linear feet was built to hold leaf mold for fertilizing purposes (location unknown).[97]

In April 1915, Burnap designed numerous small-scale features for Montrose Park (Figure 24). No site plan accompanied the drawings, so the exact location of these proposed features is unknown. Proposed seating included a five-bay-wide "long seat" of "cast cement" atop brick, wrought-iron lights attached to posts by cast-iron brackets flanking the long seat, and a brick and "cast cement" "terminal seat." A proposed birdhouse incorporated a wooden sign board reading "The Sand Field" and a cast-iron bird bath. On May 8, 1915, Colonel Harts called for proposals for the furnishing of all materials and labor for the construction of seats, lamps, and the birdhouse.[98] However, no record of their construction exists; maybe ultimately due to the Commission of Fine Arts.[99]

Congress created the Commission of Fine Arts in 1910 to advise the Federal and District of Columbia governments on matters of art and architecture affecting the appearance of the nation's capital.[100] A great deal of attention was paid to the creation of parks, following the plan for the city's beautification presented in the 1901-02 *Senate Park Commission (McMillan) Plan*. The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds was charged with improving the small reservations created by Pierre Charles L'Enfant in 1791 and establishing larger parks to serve the city's growing population. The Commission played an important role in reviewing the Office's park plans, and Montrose Park was one example. The Commission reviewed all proposals for improvements and alterations to the park. Landscape architect Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr. (member of the Commission of Fine Arts, 1910-18) had the role of primary reviewer for, among other projects, Montrose Park. Minutes from a July 29, 1915, Commission meeting recorded that "Mr. Olmsted was appointed a committee with power to report the conclusions of the Commission in writing." At a July 14, 1916, meeting, Olmsted was described as a "committee of one with power" in relation to proposals submitted for Montrose Park. His role as the primary Commission member in charge of reviewing Montrose Park submittals was made abun-

dantly clear in his concern over the park's design and his constructive criticism of many of the plans submitted to the Commission.

Olmsted, in a May 17, 1915, letter to Daniel Chester French (member of the Commission of Fine Arts, 1910-15, and Chair, 1912-15), conveyed his reservations about the seats and light-post design in addition to the "big brick-walled entrance feature." Olmsted cited a "distinct lack of artistic harmony with other features of the designs then submitted and with the general atmosphere of the park as it stands today."[101] This reflected the complexity of creating a sense of overall design for a park once a country estate. Also, Olmsted worried that the park might face the same problems affecting Potomac Park where "there is no general conception of a controlling artistic quality for the park as a whole, and . . . each little piece of work has been considered as an almost independent problem in design."[102]

On May 20, 1915, Burnap submitted to the Commission of Fine Arts a new plan for the entrance to the park, with changes made since the demolition of the mansion. The Commission approved the plan but recommended that the "small lodge houses" be

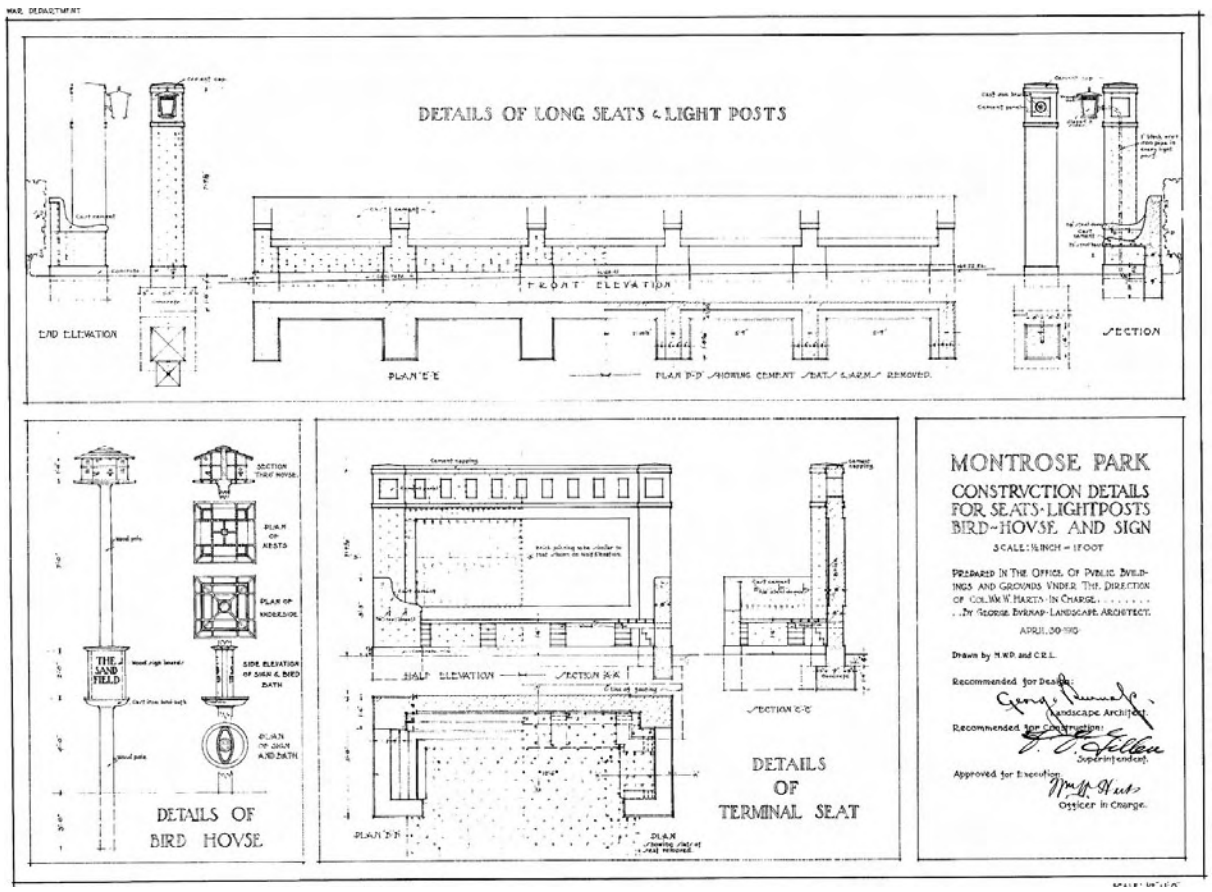


Figure 24. Construction details for small-scale features designed by George Burnap, April 30, 1915. Not implemented. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80019).

moved back slightly from the sidewalk.[103] (The Commission did not explain what it meant by "lodge houses," but perhaps it referred to the Summerhouse or an early proposal for a new Lodge.) A portion of Burnap's entrance design was visible in a June 25, 1915, planting plan for the area of the park around the R Street tennis courts. The entrance gardens consisted of rectangular lawns surrounded by hedged walks centered on the axis of the former mansion.[104] A simpler entrance design proposed in a December 1, 1915, drawing by Charles Diggs showed the axis north of the mansion site continuing south to R Street; two rectangular beds flanking a central path and laid within a plaza replaced the original mansion site.[105]

A 1916 Annual Report of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds indicated that the old Summerhouse was "repaired once again." The report does not detail the work completed, but it might have been the addition of seats proposed by George Burnap in June 1915.[106] The seating consisted of a plank around the inside wall of the Summerhouse supported by wood brackets, and the drawing noted that sizes and workmanship were to match existing work. Records do not indicate whether this specific proposal was approved and implemented. Located adjacent to the Summerhouse was a feature, of unknown function, first included on Burnap's 1914 plan, but not labeled as a "covered step" until Burnap's 1915 drawing of the tennis courts. This feature was demolished when the Summerhouse was relocated in 1918.

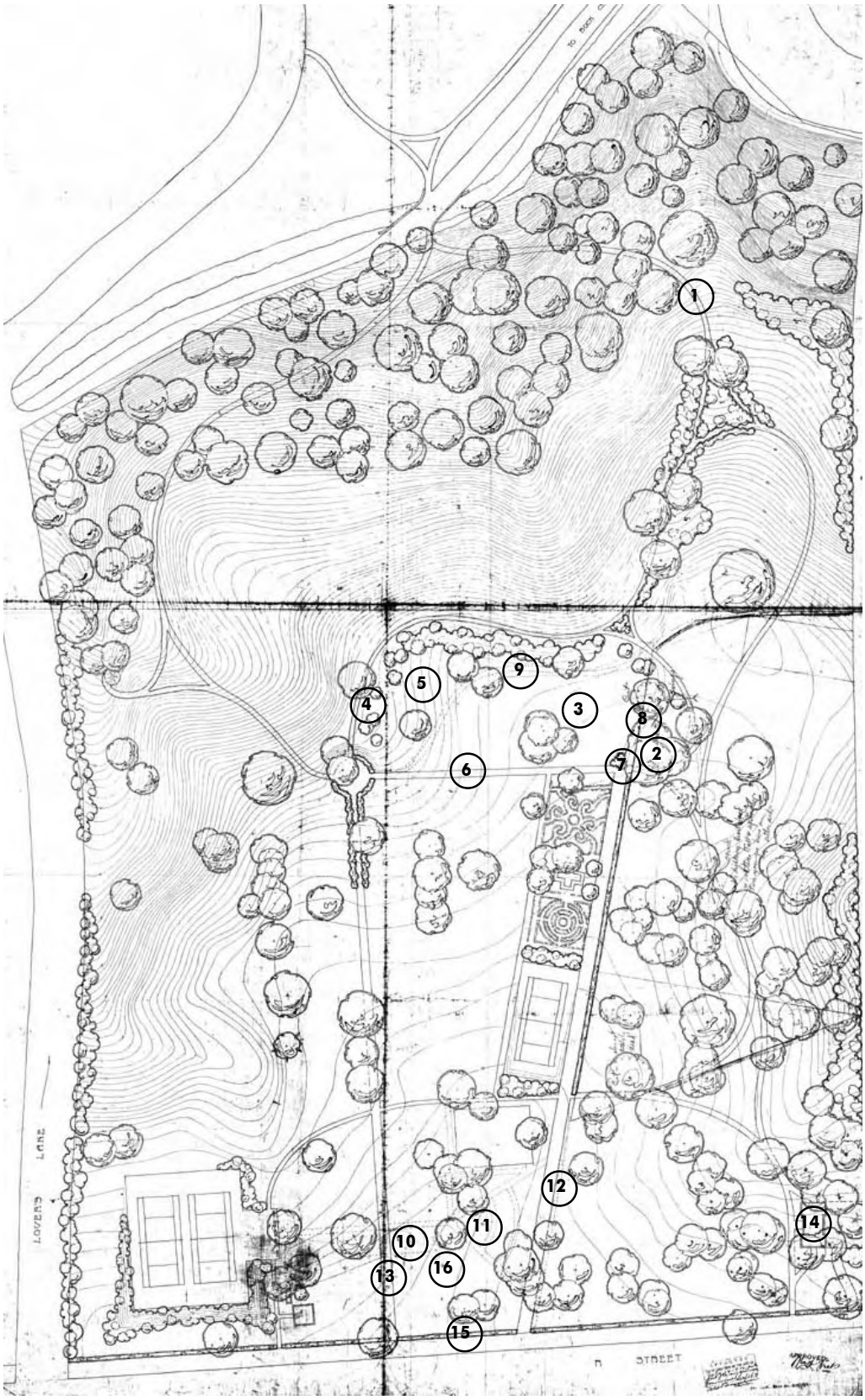
In 1916, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds erected a 470-foot-long, four-foot-tall fence along R Street to protect the existing beech (*Fagus sp.*) hedge (planted prior to 1913 and possibly prior to the establishment of the park) as the Boyce estate iron and wood fences were removed in 1915. It is unclear when the 1916 fence was removed. Extensive planting included evergreen trees and shrubs, as well as deciduous trees and shrubs. Holes drilled around the great white oaks permitted the penetration of water and fertilizer to the roots, and the dead trees in the grove were removed (Figure 25).[107] A June 1916 plan of the park by Charles Diggs included a proposed new path and a Lodge house, with public restrooms. The plan no longer illustrated the kitchen (to be replaced by the Lodge), although it was still present in 1915 when it functioned as the public comfort station.

Throughout the design development of Montrose Park, the Commission of Fine Arts played an integral role. The Commission emphasized the notion of creating a design for the entire park, as demonstrated in Olmsted's 1915 letter to French, and the treatment of the Ropewalk, entrance, paths, and R Street. On July 14, 1916, Colonel Harts and landscape designer Charles Diggs, who delineated an entrance design for Montrose Park in December 1915, presented a June 1, 1916, plan to the Commission (Figure 26). (Burnap had been suspended from the OPBG in 1915 and his successor, presumably Horace Peaslee, was not appointed until 1917 so Harts and Diggs were apparently guiding the park's development under Olmsted's oversight.) The plan showed the park in relation to Rock Creek Park, in addition to recommending the elimination of some landscape features and proposing the location of the park Lodge and other improve-

Figure 25. Undated photograph of workers clearing dead and damaged trees from the edge of Montrose Park near Oak Hill Cemetery. The board fence between Oak Hill Cemetery and Montrose Park is visible here. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

ments. In response, Olmsted made the following remarks, apparently in agreement with the changes shown on the drawing (underlines are original to CFA meeting minutes; numbers corresponded to numbers handwritten on the Diggs plan):

1. Paths leading to the foot of the hill are approved.
2. Circular Privet Hedge (existing) at the end of the "Rope Walk" should be removed.
3. Tool House (existing) [later the "Administration Building"] should be removed.
4. Small spruce and other plants existing near the Circle should be removed.
5. Rough Hard Line of the Terrace [at the north edge of the plateau] should be smoothed out and returned to the original contour.
6. Walk leading from the "Rope Walk" to the Circle should not be accented in any way by planting or otherwise. It should be made as inconspicuous as possible.
7. An Archway should be made at the end of the "Rope Walk."
8. A Path leading from the "Rope Walk" to the existing path down the hill should be constructed.
9. A Path might be constructed above the Laurel bed.


1
9
5
4
3
8
2
7
6
12
11
14
10
16
13
15
LOVERS LANE
STREET

10. Terrace at the front of the Park should be pulled back to approximately the location of the old house. [This may have been the grade change where the path running north from the Summerhouse turned east at a forty-five degree angle.]
11. Perennial Garden might be retained but changed somewhat in design.
12. Osage Orange Hedge along the "Rope Walk" should be allowed to grow into a tree form being clipped into arches so that there will be easy access into the park along the walk and the trees meet overhead in a thick mass.
13. The Long Walk [walk north of the original house] should be continued from the Circle to the street and not accented in any way.
14. New Park Lodge - The approximate location is approved. The walks leading to it should be more carefully studied on the ground before being constructed.
15. One continuous Hedge should be across the front of the park.
16. The existing Park Lodge should be torn down [referring to the old kitchen structure, serving as temporary park restrooms].[108]

As detailed in the paragraphs below, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds immediately implemented several of Olmsted's suggestions, including numbers 10, 12, 14, 15, and 16. The Office apparently never implemented some of the proposals, such as the paths to the foot of the hill. As suggested, the Office pulled back the terrace from the front of the park to the site of the original mansion, although Peaslee, in his 1917 design for the Entrance Ellipse, located the axis of the entrance between two existing trees rather than along the axis of the mansion and the path. The Office allowed the Osage oranges, located along the Ropewalk, to grow into tree form. In 1918, a "continuous" hemlock (*Tsuga sp.*) hedge replaced the existing mock orange (*Philadelphus sp.*) to the west of the entrance and the beech hedges east of the entrance along the entire R Street frontage of the park. They demolished the existing park lodge (the former kitchen of the mansion) when the new Lodge was completed in 1916-17. As recommended, Peaslee designed a new entrance to the park and paths for the new Lodge. Years later, by 1935, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds removed the circular privet *(Ligustrum sp.)* hedge at the end of the Ropewalk. The tool house, relocated to the park from Lincoln Park in 1915 and later used as a field house for the park's recreational activities, was demolished in 1979.

Figure 26. (left) "Contour Plan of Montrose Park" by Charles Diggs, June 1, 1916. Note that much of Burnap's 1914 plan (Figure 14) with its curvilinear path system has been implemented as well as some additional paths in the Lodge area. The forty-five-degree angle in the path north from the Summerhouse (shown in Figures 14, 21, and 22) is gone and the path is now curved, apparently the elimination of the "terrace at the front of the park" mentioned in the Olmsted CFA minutes. This drawing reflects the intended demolition of the kitchen wing, used for restrooms early on and its replacement by the new Lodge although the drawing does not yet show the form, location, and paths in the 1917 Peaslee drawing (Figure 27). Also, the Summerhouse is not yet shown in its relocated position, nor is the Entrance Ellipse (Figure 29). This drawing also has "swings" and "backstop" noted in pencil in the same area subsequently used for play equipment as well as several trees to be cut. Penciled numbers on the drawing correspond to the numbers in the CFA minutes of July 14, 1916. Map 2: Historic Period Plan uses this Diggs drawing as the base for the period plan drawing. Map 2 differs from this in that the Summerhouse has been moved to its current location and Peaslee's Entrance Ellipse is built. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80028).

On January 12, 1917, the Commission of Fine Arts approved the design of the proposed new "Park Lodge" and its intended location "to line up with the cemetery building" next door at Oak Hill Cemetery.[111] Construction of the Lodge (toilet and service building) took place in 1917, paid for by an appropriation of $3,500 for that specific purpose.[112] The one-story utilitarian brick building housed a central service room, flanked by women's and men's toilets. Horace W. Peaslee designed the paths and pedestrian and service entrances to the Lodge in June 1917 (Figure 27). It is possible Peaslee designed the Lodge, but the original drawings are lost (Figure 28). Peaslee, an architect and landscape architect who worked with Burnap for the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, was appointed Burnap's successor at OPBG in 1917 after Burnap left the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds in 1915-16.

The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds met even greater opposition from the Commission at an April 20, 1917, meeting. Colonel Harts presented another plan for the treatment of Montrose Park, and the CFA responded that it "felt that the whole park should be redesigned" and that the new design "should be gradually effected. The most important suggestions made as to details were that the long Ropewalk with bordering Osage orange trees eventually be removed, and the heavier treatment which now borders that path [Ropewalk] be relocated across the front of the park, that the small box hedge bordering the pathway at the left of the path [Ropewalk] be eliminated since it now had lost its purpose, and that a hedge be placed across the front of the park."[109] On May 18, 1917, the Commission asked Colonel Harts to come up with two proposals – one eliminating the Ropewalk with bordering formal treatment and providing formal treatment along the front of the park and the second retaining the Ropewalk but eliminating the formal treatment bordering it.[110] There is no documentation as to which scheme the Commission selected, and the meeting minutes do not reveal any preference, but the Ropewalk remained in place so one can assume that the Commission decided in the end to retain the historic feature.

At the July 1917 meeting, held by the Commission of Fine Arts, Colonel Harts presented a number of sketch plans for an almost complete revision of the park's design. Harts even admitted "he was not satisfied with the result in the present lay-out."[113] Part of the redesign included Peaslee's reworking of the entrance treatment into an elliptical pool surrounded by a terrace. The Commission approved several of Harts' main proposals, including Peaslee's pool at the entrance. The Commission agreed to the following main points favored by Harts:

> The old summer house is to be removed from its present location to a point on the axis of the tennis courts. The old building now serving as a comfort station is to be done away with.
>
> If the broad rope walk is to be kept for the present the bordering osage orange hedge is to be thinned out to permit vistas across the park. Mr. Olmsted stated that it was doubtful whether the individual osage orange

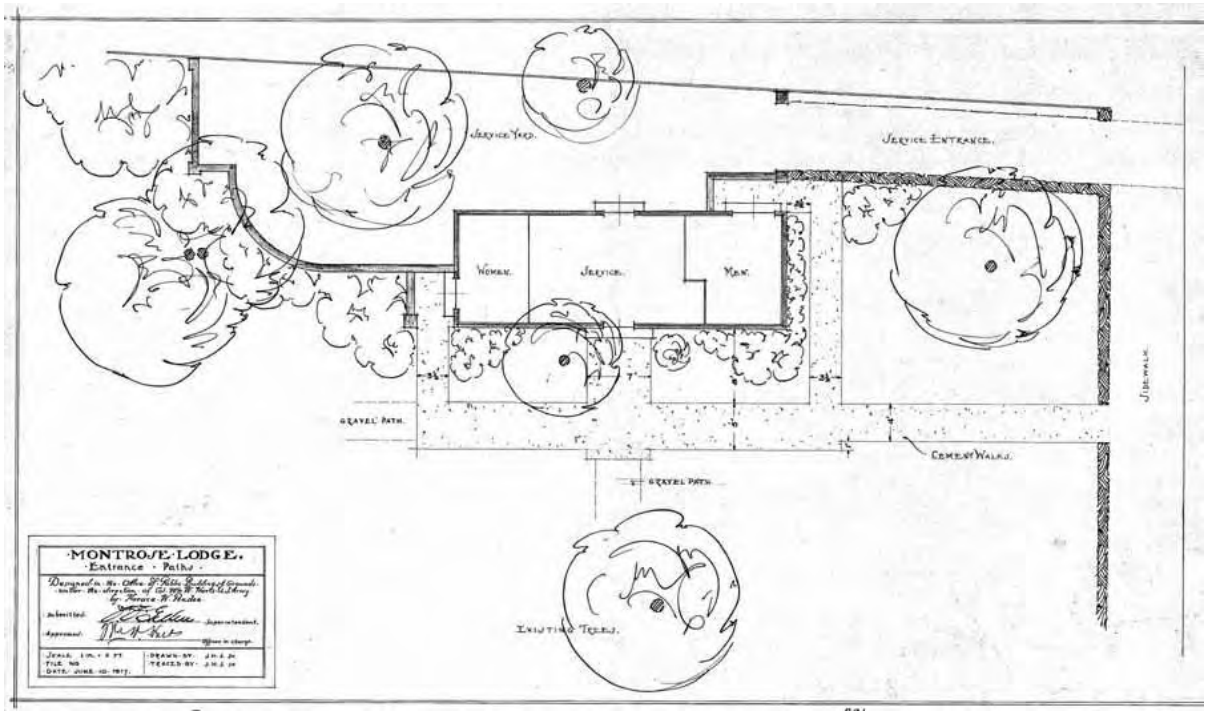


Figure 27. June 10, 1917, design for a new entrance and paths near the Lodge by Horace W. Peaslee of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds. Research conducted for this CLR did not locate construction drawings for the Lodge itself. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80034).

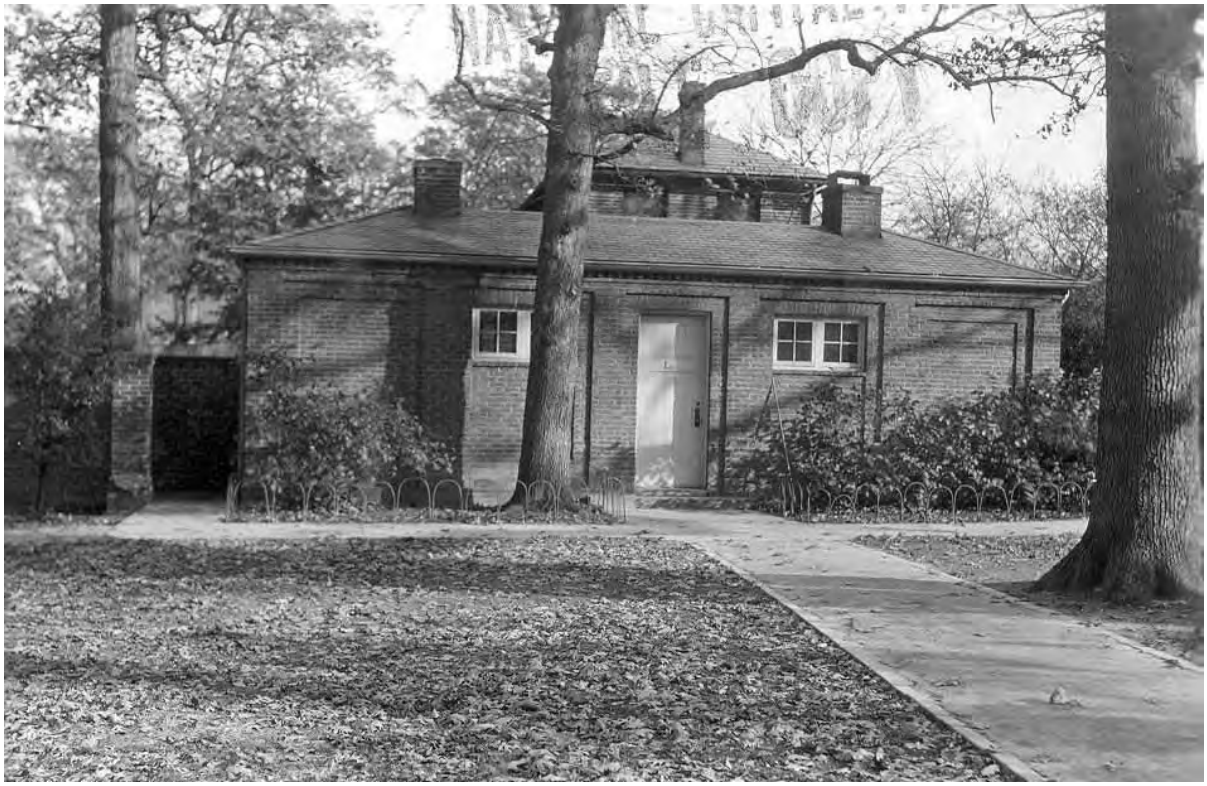


Figure 28. November 13, 1926, west elevation of the Lodge, built in 1917. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

> trees could be forced up into trees of good appearance. Therefore he favored selecting specimens at intervals of about ten feet and cutting them down to the ground; from these stumps single shoots would be allowed to grow in order to get clean trunks. (If the rope walk is to be taken out this year and the new walk constructed, few if any of these old specimens will fit the new design in their present positions.) The balance of the osage orange can be utilized for screen plantings along the east border fence. For planting material along the east border fence the use of dogwood, judas tree, mountain laurel was also suggested, as well as the beech hedge material along R Street if this is to be removed. In any event the rope walk and hedge from the street back to the mulberry tree are to be taken out at once. The border of bricks along the rest of the walk may be thinned to one strip in order to reduce the width of the walk.
>
> It was recommended that the little box garden be left for the time being as a spot of interest and it was suggested that some of the old box bordering the central walk to the tulip tree should be used in strengthening the western border of the garden. The tennis court bordering the rope walk is to be eliminated and filled in, but the planting to the north of it is to be retained to conceal the lines of the old gardens. Attention was called to the necessity of careful grading in order to eliminate the lines of all the old paths and gardens in the central portion.[114]

The above attention given to concealing historic portions of the Montrose Estate, such as paths and gardens, is interesting since it shows the park designers selectively chose which features of the estate to retain and which to cover up or remove. The tennis court bordering the Ropewalk was never filled in. The above reference to using some of the "old box bordering the central walk" to strengthen the western border of the box garden might have occurred, since by 1935 the box hedge no longer stood on one side of the former path north of the entrance ellipse. By 1917, the Commission seemed to value the historic character of the boxwood, calling it a "spot of interest" (as stated above). The Ropewalk, however, remained a source of contention, as the Commission debated its future at length. Again, no documentation details the Commission's conclusions about the Ropewalk, but ultimately they must have decided to retain the historic path.

On October 13, 1917, the Commission of Fine Arts approved a new entrance design for Montrose Park by Peaslee (Figure 29). The design included an elliptical water basin surrounded by a brick plaza on a site slightly to the east of the original house site. A vista extended north from the entrance across the lawn, framed by two existing trees and following the path that once extended north from the mansion. Peaslee proposed that a hornbeam (*Carpinus sp.*) hedge frame the R Street wall of the park and the water basin terrace. The hornbeam hedge was apparently not planted, as a continuous hemlock hedge was planted in 1918. Peaslee's plan raised the terrace with three steps leading up to it. It included a herringbone brick pavement with border at the park entrance, on

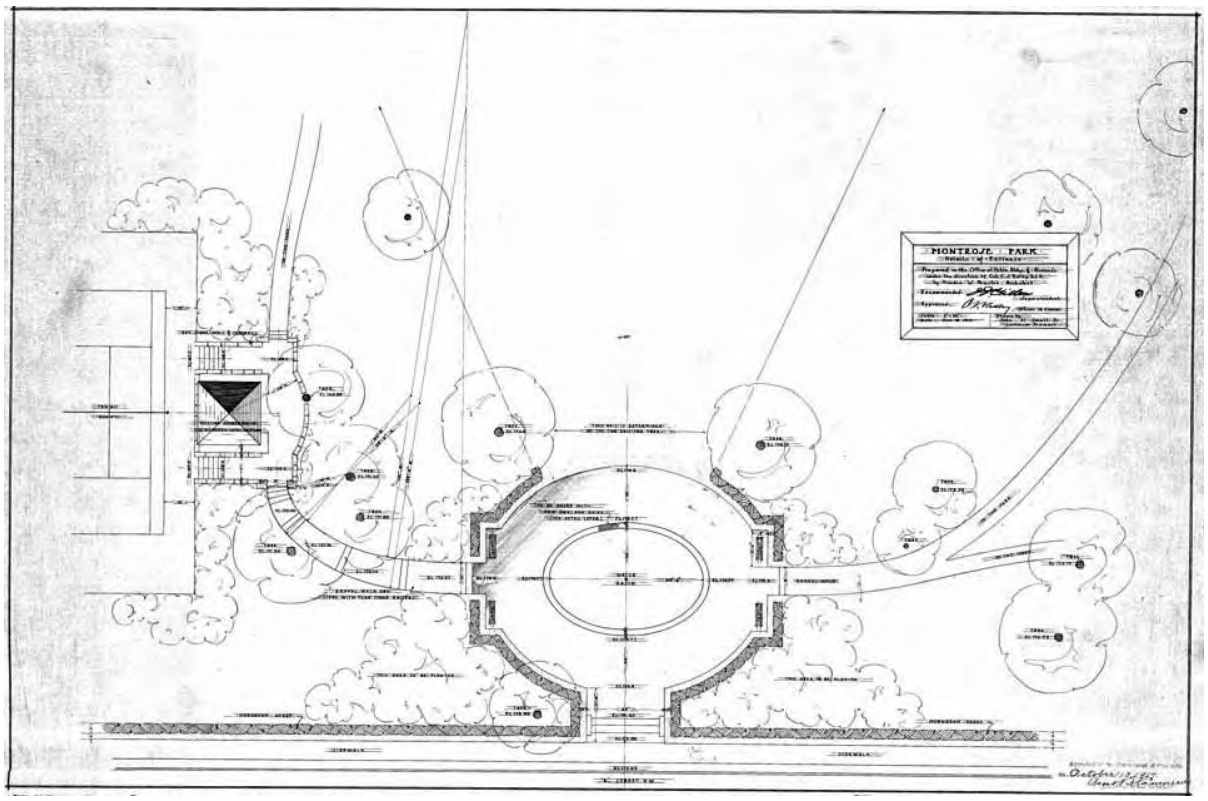


Figure 29. Entrance design by Horace Peaslee, October 13, 1917, showing the Summerhouse relocated, a water feature in the Entrance Ellipse, and a hornbeam hedge (not planted) along R Street and around much of the ellipse. The Long Walk, north on axis with the now-demolished house, is also gone, replaced by a designed north vista framed by two existing trees. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80032).

the steps leading to the terrace, and encircling the site of the fountain. The Commission recommended simplifying the basin and narrowing the entrance from 40 to 25 feet.[115] Peaslee's design for the Entrance Ellipse did not include the path, called the "Long Walk," leading north from the site of the mansion; instead, he emphasized the the north axis by placing the center of the terrace between two large trees, which once flanked the north entrance to the mansion. By 1935, the path was reduced in length at its southern end, then terminating at the east-west path north of the Croquet Court.

Peaslee's October 1917 plan for the park entrance first proposed the relocation of the historic Summerhouse (Figure 30).[116] The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds approved the relocation of the structure to a site by the entrance to the tennis courts, as well as the design of stone walls and paths around it, as illustrated in a November 8, 1917, drawing. Peaslee's design placed the "Summer House" on a raised concrete platform surrounded by a fieldstone wall on three sides; this was an alteration of Burnap's design of the tennis court entrance area. The open side led down to a gravel walk surrounded by fieldstone walls (a break in a portion of the wall east of the tennis courts accommodated an existing tree). Two sets of stone stairs led to the tennis court.[117] In 1918, the old Summerhouse was moved to its new location and Peaslee's rustic fieldstone low walls and edging constructed around it.

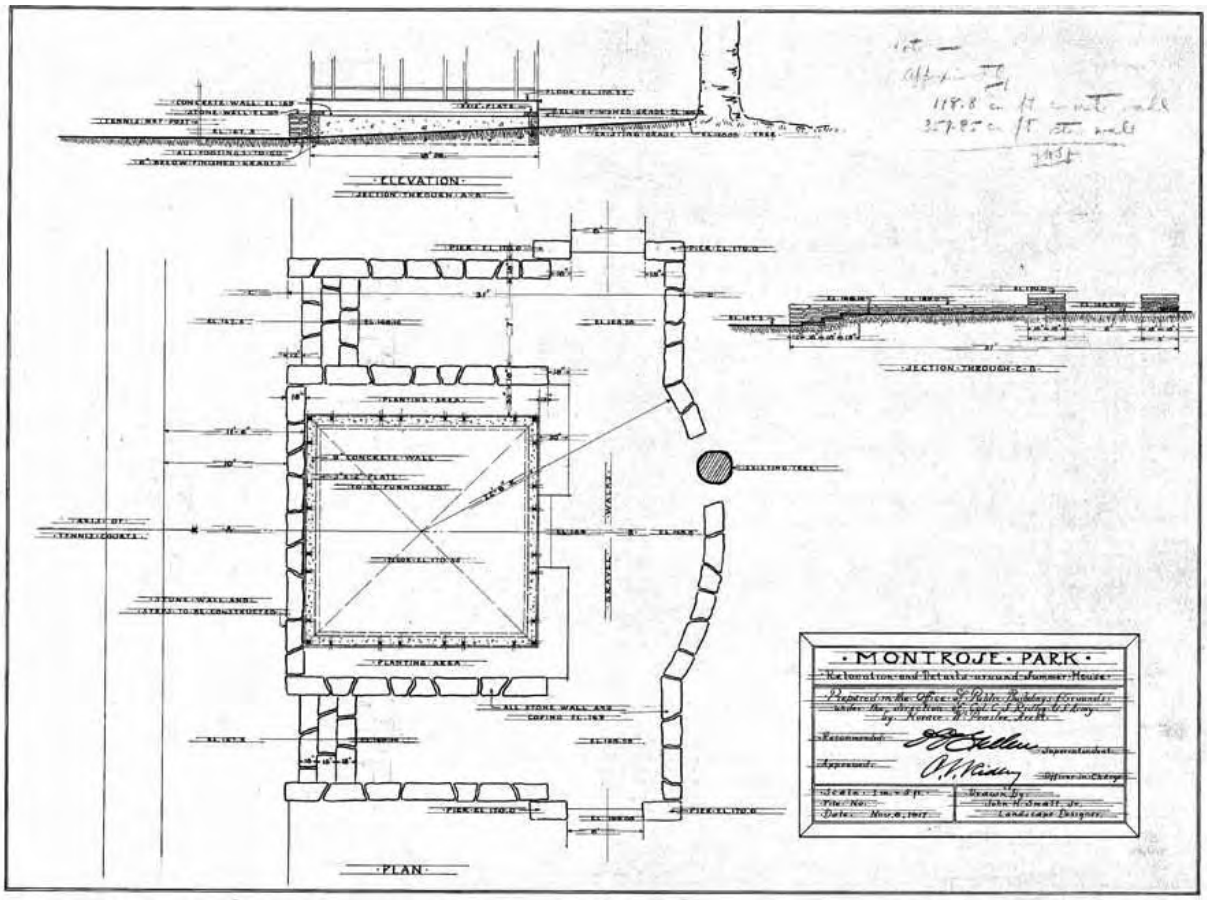
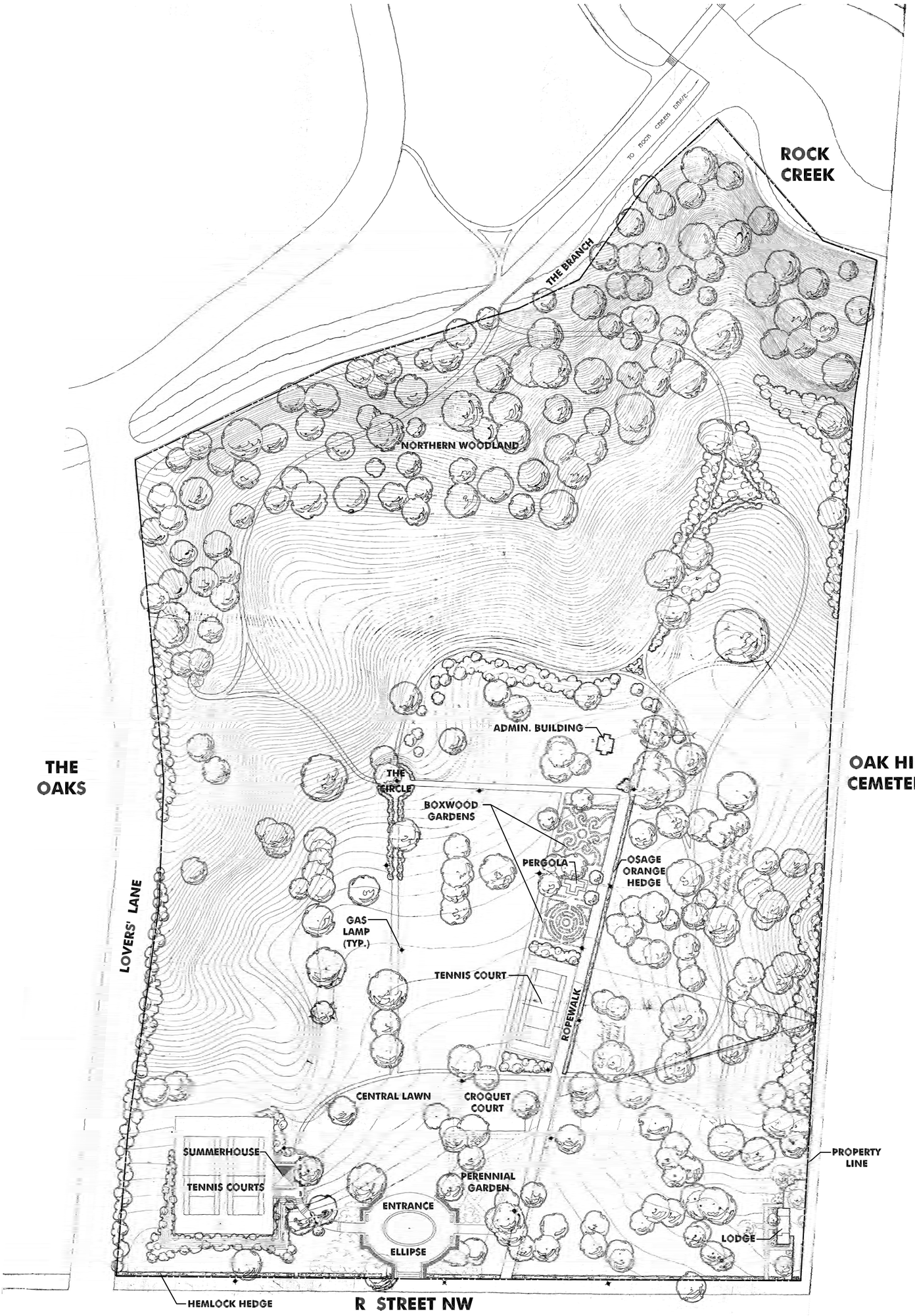


Figure 30. Relocation of the Summerhouse with new concrete base, stone walls, and gravel walks as designed by Horace Peaslee, November 8, 1917. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80035).

In 1918, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds moved a hemlock hedge to Montrose Park from the site of the World War I temporary war buildings in West Potomac Park. Planted along the entire R Street front, the hedge replaced the existing mock orange hedge located west of the entrance and the beech hedge to the east of the entrance. The relocated hemlock hedge also enclosed the main circular entrance. In this same fiscal year, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds transplanted twenty-four large evergreen trees, previously growing on the White House terraces, to the park.[118] Since no record was made of where the twenty-four large evergreens were planted, we do not know if any are still present on the site. In March of 1918, the Commission recommended the use of flagstone instead of brick around the pool, although brick was ultimately used. The Entrance Ellipse with the display fountain, as designed by Peaslee, was constructed in 1919, and Montrose Park finally had its entrance (see Map 2: Historic Period Plan - 1919, and Map 3: Historic Spatial Organization).[119]



Source: Contour Plan of Montrose Park by Charles Diggs, June 1, 1916. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80028). Updated in Photoshop to conditions in 1919 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Inc. April 21, 2003.

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

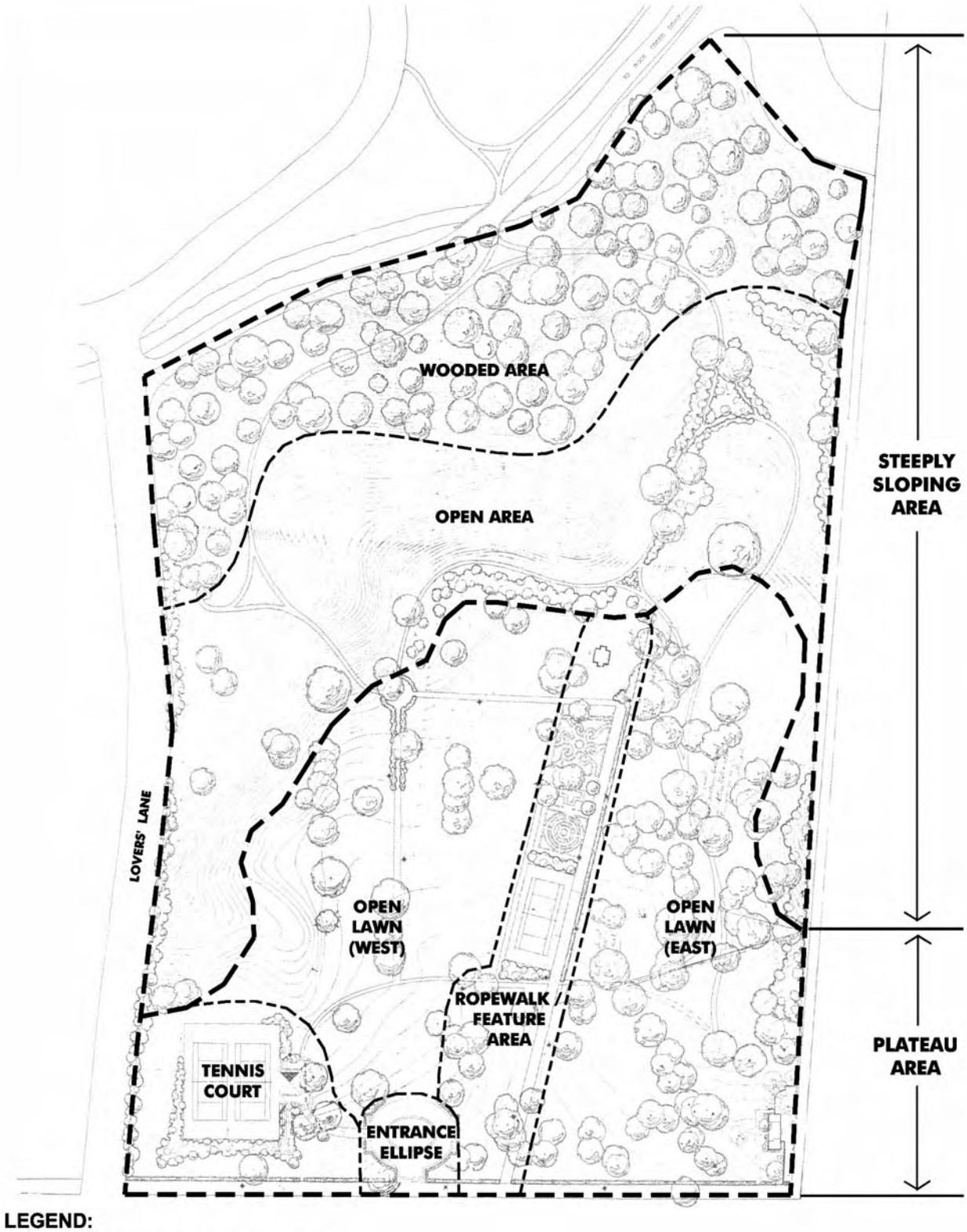
HISTORIC PERIOD PLAN - 1919

0' 50' 100' 200'

Scale: 1" = 100'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: 2 of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW / DG		Date: September 16, 2003



LEGEND:

— — LARGE SCALE SPATIAL ZONES

– — – SMALL SCALE SUB-ZONES

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Contour Plan of Montrose Park by Charles Diggs, June 1, 1916. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80028). Updated in Photoshop to conditions in 1919 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Inc. April 21, 2003.

HISTORIC SPATIAL ORGANIZATION

NORTH

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: 3 of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Additional Improvements by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds

During the 1920s and 1930s, the park hosted folk festivals, pageants, and dancing for the entire city and neighborhood. In addition to being the site of high-profile events, the park continued to undergo improvements, although no large-scale proposals appeared until management of the park shifted to the National Park Service in 1933. Sixteen dead trees were removed from the park in 1920 (the annual report for this fiscal year, however, does not include the locations of these trees).[120] In the following fiscal year, the annual report noted no improvements except for the installation of three pedestal drinking fountains.[121] In 1922, Office of Public Buildings and Grounds landscape architect Irving Payne designed an extension of the park Lodge's service yard. His plan, dated June 15, 1922 and approved by the Army Corps of Engineers, extended the yard to the north but was not implemented.[122] Payne also redesigned the Boxwood Gardens to include a rose garden within the hedged areas in a plan labeled "Revised Rose Garden," dated July 24, 1922 (Figure 31). Although there are similarities in the boxwood patterns on

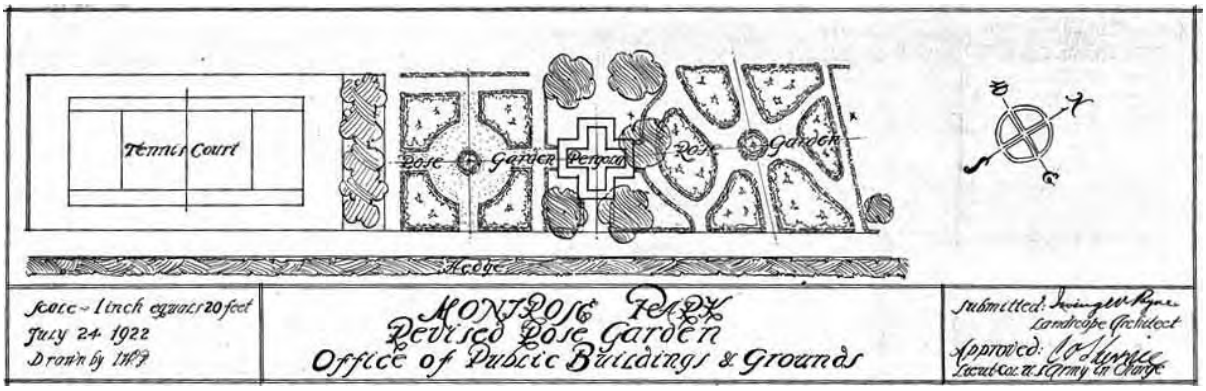


Figure 31. Design for "Revised Rose Garden" by Irving Payne of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, July 24, 1922, with new configurations of gardens on either side of the Pergola. Irving Payne was a landscape architect with OPBG who designed landscape elements of many Washington sites during the 1920s. (NPS/ NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80038).

Burnap's 1913 plan and Payne's plan, the Payne plan appears simplified and slightly reconfigured. Approved by a Lieutenant Colonel of the Army Corps of Engineers, it is unclear as to whether the plan was implemented since the boxwoods are currently so overgrown. (The 1935 NPS plan of the park includes a configuration of the Boxwood Gardens similar to Payne's design, with hedge-enclosed planting beds for flowers.)[123] In 1925, 2,054 linear feet of vitrified brick edging was installed along the sides of existing bituminous walks.[124] The Georgetown Garden Club presented the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks with a twelve-foot fir (*Abies sp.*) Christmas tree in a dedication ceremony on November 3, 1927, when the tree was planted in the park.[125] We do not know where the tree was planted or if it is still in the park.

In 1925, the War Department reorganized the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds as the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks. That same year, the Office completed an inventory form for Montrose Park, Reservation 324. The form showed two tennis courts

along the Ropewalk; showing that the court doubled in size between 1922 and 1925 (Figure 32). A children's playground, sandbox, volleyball court, and backstop for a baseball diamond were present. (Play equipment on the site showed up as early as the 1916 Diggs drawing.) The small building at the north end of the Ropewalk was the field house for these active recreational amenities. The inventory form included 2,467 linear feet of two-foot-wide and four-foot-high privet hedge, likely the hedge along R Street although a puzzling entry since we have found no drawings of the park with privet hedge and the park's frontage is more nearly 700 feet. Adding *all* the hedges and hedgerows of the park together might approach 2,467 linear feet, but the other park hedges are very clearly not privet and never have been. The inventory listed the general types of vegetation in the park: 27,874 square feet of shrub beds, 12,202 square feet of flower beds, 528,397 square feet of lawn (more than 75% of the park's area, much more lawn than present today), and 16,900 square feet of "forest area." The forest area in the park is quite modest compared to the lawn area, possibly reflecting the more open character of the Northern Woodland, with its wooded edge much further north than it is today.

Figure 32. 1934 view of the clay tennis courts adjacent to the Ropewalk. Note the minimal fencing. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

The walks and steps in the park were described. Five types of walks were listed, including 1,022 linear feet of macadam, sixty-seven linear feet of asphalt, 674 linear feet of concrete (probably including the more than 500 feet of the Ropewalk, paved at that time, and the "cement" paths at the Lodge), 1,381 linear feet of brick, and 3,437 linear feet of gravel paths.

Macadam is carefully graded layers of broken stone but the term is frequently mis-used today to refer to asphalt paving. However, in the early part of the twentieth century, asphalt paving would probably have been referred to a "bituminous concrete," not as macadam. Thus, the Montrose Park 1925 inventory shows that 4,459 feet of the park's 6,581 linear feet of walks were gravel.

The inventory form listed the following steps in the park in 1925: thirteen linear feet of concrete, 364 linear feet of flagstone (another treatment installed in the park during Burnap's design of the park), and sixteen linear feet of brick (likely the steps leading to the Entrance Ellipse).

The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds laid a great deal of the park's walks and steps during Burnap's tenure, from the purchase of the park in 1911 to Burnap's suspension in 1915. (The case, Burnap v. United States, 1920, decided by the U.S. Supreme Court, gives Burnap's period of service with the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds as beginning on July 1, 1910 with him suspended, upon charges, from duty and pay, on September 14, 1915 and discharged on August 3, 1916. The case further states that Burnap's successor was not appointed until July 28, 1917. Presumably, Peaslee was the successor appointed two years after Burnap's suspension.)

1933-2003: The National Park Service Manages Montrose Park

The Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks transferred management of Montrose Park to the National Park Service (NPS) in 1933: a result of reorganization of the executive branch in 1933, during the presidency of Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Executive Order 6166 abolished the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks and its holdings, and transferred functions thereof to the Office of National Parks, Buildings and Reservations of the Department of the Interior, renamed the National Park Service on March 2, 1934.

The National Park Service completed a property map of Montrose Park in January 1934. The NPS communicated with the Georgetown Garden Club in a February 17, 1934, letter, commenting on the conditions of the park. Superintendent C. Marshall Finnan wrote that the "natural conditions are such that Montrose Park is not readily adaptable to the development of recreational areas. The topography is much too rough and there are many natural features, especially old trees, that must be preserved."[126] When the

NPS took over stewardship of Montrose Park many of its old trees were in poor condition and some of the slopes were starting to erode.[127]

At this time, the park still retained much of its 1911-35 appearance, as detailed below - and in fact still resembled its circa 1910 appearance in many ways. The Ropewalk still served as the park's main artery and vista, a portion of the Long Walk still led north to the Circle, and a densely wooded area still filled the northern portion of the park. New vegetation since 1910 included dogwood clusters along parts of the east boundary, a row of trees along Lovers' Lane, a hedge and wire fence along R Street, and shrubbery and boxwoods near the Long Walk. In spite of changes to the park's grading, both designed and environmental alterations, the park still retained its topographical character – level areas on the plateau, gentle slopes, and steep rocky hills in the northern portion of the park.

On June 17, 1935, the National Park Service completed a drawing of Montrose Park, apparently documenting its existing conditions (Figure 34).[128] Additions to the park since Burnap's 1914 plan included a basketball court, volleyball net, backstop, children's playground equipment (two swing sets, a sandbox, a chute (slide), a seesaw, and a trapeze) in the region of the current playground at the north end of the Ropewalk. The small administrative building, relocated from Lincoln Park, still stood west of the playground, in a large hedge-enclosed area. The Croquet Court still occupied its original site along the Ropewalk, as did the Perennial Garden for which Burnap completed a planting plan in 1913. A birdbath was situated near the Lodge.

Figure 33. 1934 view of the Croquet Court looking toward the east-west cross walk with the Ropewalk to the right in the picture. Note the park bench and light fixture. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

The circulation pattern shown on the 1935 drawing was substantially changed since 1914. Many paths appeared altered or no longer present, and entirely new walks existed. The Circle at the end of the Long Walk north from the Entrance Ellipse was framed by hedges. The important north vista appeared somewhat obscured by shrubbery, a pine (*Pinus sp.*) cluster, and a remnant of box hedge along one side of the former path. A concrete walk connected the Lodge with R Street and the Ropewalk. Two new asphalt paths extended northwest from the Lodge to the basketball court and the Ropewalk and north from the R Street tennis courts to the Circle. A "stone walk" extended, at an angle, north from the Ropewalk to the administrative building.

The 1935 drawing included several dashed-line paths in the upper portion of the park – one extended west from the Ropewalk, just north of the Croquet Court, to the western asphalt path, and two other dashed paths, marked "gravel walk" on the drawing, connected the Entrance Ellipse with the Ropewalk and the Summerhouse, referred to as the "pavilion" on this drawing. Other straight dashed-line paths encircled the Ropewalk tennis courts, the Croquet Court, and the Perennial Garden. All of the paths into the Northern Woodland appeared as dashed lines. One started at the Circle and connected with a path originating at the backstop. This path, labeled "steep rocky path," then extended north to terminate at the embankment of the Branch (located just outside the boundary of Montrose Park). A portion of a road that split from Lovers' Lane encroached upon the northern Montrose Park boundary by a few feet; a path from this road into the park only ascended halfway up the steep grade and then abruptly stopped. A row of Osage orange trees and a low stone wall marked a portion of the park's boundary with Lovers' Lane. A path following the line of this wall connected the Summerhouse tennis courts with Lovers' Lane where the wall ended.

Plantings on the 1935 drawing included dogwood clusters along the cemetery fence and two pine clusters north of the Circle. The Osage orange row still lined the east side of the Ropewalk (labeled "Concrete Road" on the drawing). The plan showed several fruit trees, such as pear (*Pyrus sp.*), cherry (*Prunus sp.*), and apple (*Malus sp.*), located on the Central Lawn north of the Entrance Ellipse -- possibly remnants of the orchard suggested by the rows of trees north of the stable depicted in the 1856-59 Boschke map and the 1892-94 USCGS map. The Boxwood Gardens still resembled the 1922 Payne redesign with part noted "Boxwood border 3' high." Catch basins (CB on drawing) appear on both sides of the Ropewalk, unlike today when the Ropewalk has only four, all along the west edge. The east lawn is dotted with an astonishing eighteen catch basins and an apparent drainage feature by Oak Hill Cemetery labeled "drain brick basin."

The 1935 drawing served as the base map for numerous September 1935 proposals for the redesign of Montrose Park (Figure 35). The National Park Service wished to change the character of the park by developing its box hedges and emphasizing its natural beauty rather its playground functions. The NPS proposed enhancing the quiet recreational facilities with limited playground facilities. They wished to restrict and gradually eliminate the athletic or court types of activity to the extent that they interfered with or

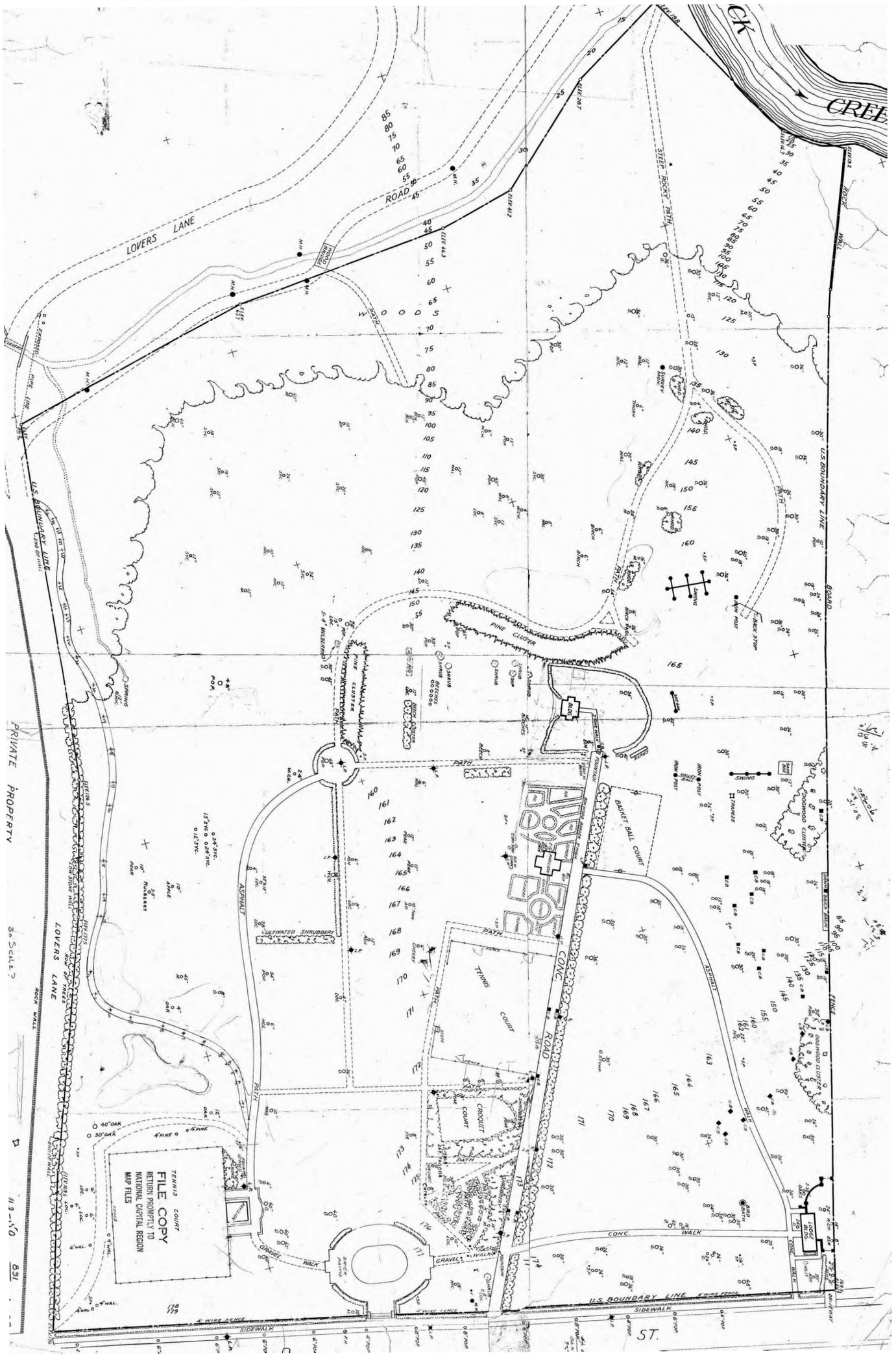


Figure 34. National Park Service drawing of existing conditions of Montrose Park, June 17, 1935, with spot elevations. This drawing provides a record of how the park changed in the years after Burnap and Peaslee. Much of Burnap's curvilinear path system is still present, although one of the loop paths now terminates at the backstop. The loop path to the spring and down to the bridge at the Branch is gone but several other paths have been added, such as the one west of the Long Walk and the one paralleling Lovers' Lane on the west side of the park. Other additions include play equipment, a second tennis court along the Ropewalk, and a basketball court. The Summerhouse has been relocated and the Long Walk truncated at the cross axis just south of the Ropewalk tennis courts, the Administration Building relocated from Lincoln Park, and the extension of the Osage orange trees the whole length of the Ropewalk. Note the tree line roughly at the edge of the steepest slope of the northern part of the site. This is also as shown in the 1916 Diggs drawing. That, and the curving path running north from the Circle and along the edge of the site between steeper slopes and more nearly flat slopes, suggest Burnap sought to create a promenade along the top of the slope with a vista to the north, across open area to Rock Creek valley. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80050).

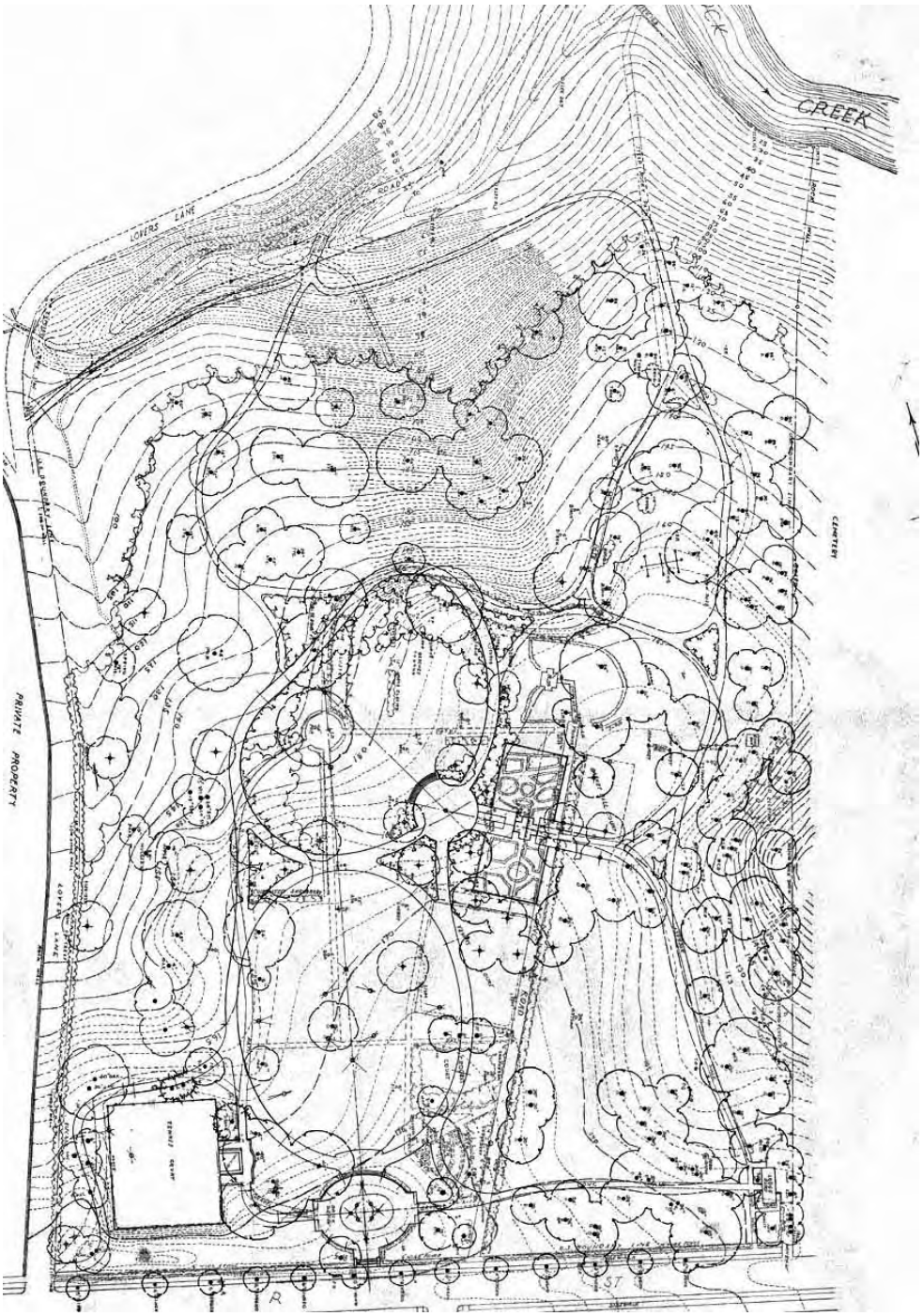


Figure 35. One of many 1935 proposals by the National Park Service to redesign Montrose Park to de-emphasize active recreation. The croquet court, basketball court, and several pieces of play equipment are gone in favor of a freeform naturalistic treatment. This scheme, with its dramatic forms in the central lawn, nonetheless retains the Ropewalk alignment, Peaslee's Entrance Ellipse, the Summerhouse and its associated tennis courts, the Pergola with Payne's "Revised Rose Gardens," and even the Administration Building with its hedge enclosure. Although seeming to propose major changes to the park, this scheme essentially only eliminates several active recreation features, the Perennial Garden, and a number of paths from the Estate era, and seeks to tie the site's somewhat disparate elements together in a more elegantly realized circulation system. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80042).

threatened the scenic beauty. The NPS proposals to alter the character of Montrose Park were indicative of a trend in park design in the 1930s focusing on passive rather than active recreation. During the 1920s and 1930s, for example, the National Capital Planning Commission tried to separate active recreation from the city's parks, recommending that active recreation facilities such as playgrounds, fields, and courts be located and developed at schools rather than parks.

The NPS Parks and Reservations Committee submitted four of these plans to the Georgetown Citizens' Association in the fall of 1935. The NPS wished to preserve the broad lawns, oak trees, boxwood, and Ropewalk. It also proposed to "restore a gully" (emptying into Rock Creek) and its "mountainous characteristics" on the north slope. The NPS also recommended removal of the "dilapidated stone wall" marking the border between the park and Lovers' Lane, possibly not done as the wall is not on park property but rather is in the D.C. right of way along Lovers' Lane.

The NPS apparently implemented none of the many features proposed in 1935. Many of the plans included an outdoor amphitheater (Figure 36) located in one of the oval lawns proposed, and to be "without mechanical structures and without sacrifice of park

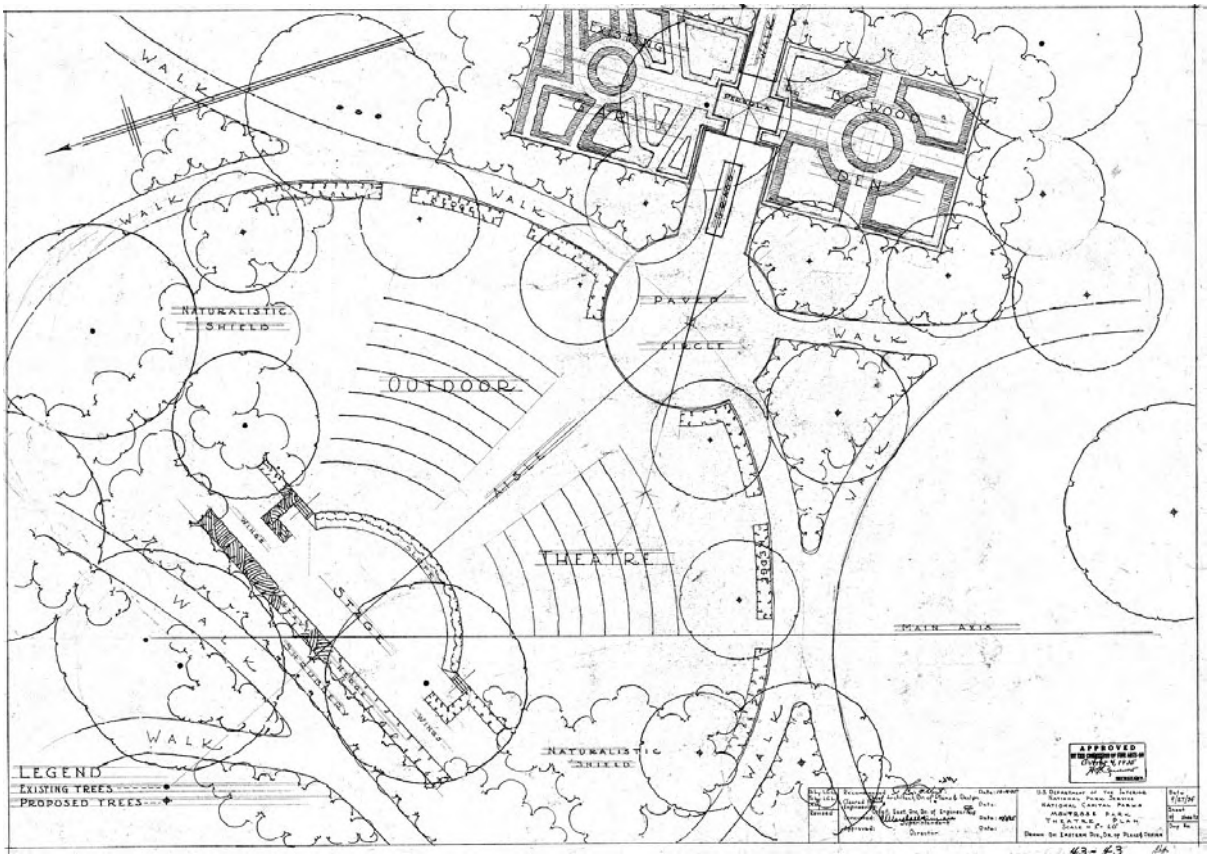


Figure 36. National Park Service plan showing detail of proposed outdoor theater, 1935, north to the left. The boxwood gardens are in roughly the same configuration proposed by Irving Payne in 1922 and probably implemented. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80043).

features." (According to NPS historian Cornelius W. Heine, several amphitheaters were proposed for sites throughout Washington in the 1930s to provide outdoor venues for summer concerts for the city's population. Other NPS historians link this trend to city populations burgeoning with Depression-era Federal programs in pre-air conditioning Washington.) Several of the plans proposed paths in oval configurations for the large lawn areas north of the Entrance Ellipse. They eliminated the Ropewalk tennis courts, Croquet Court, and Perennial Garden. A new series of paths would have led into the Northern Woodland, providing easier access to the undeveloped portion of the park. The plans included a proposed picket fence for the perimeter of the Boxwood Gardens, included details for a new larger circular plaza west of the Boxwood Gardens, and proposed expansion of the steps from the Entrance Ellipse to meet one of the large oval pathways. Several new trees and plantings were placed in the area around the semicircular outdoor theatre. A new paved circle, west of the Boxwood Gardens, was to mark the entrance to the theater seating. The design was approved by the Commission of Fine Arts at its meeting on October 4, 1935, but was never implemented.[129]

In addition, the Commission recommended, and the NPS concurred, that the Summerhouse tennis courts be removed and replaced with a children's playground.[130] An October 16, 1935, planting plan proposed the planting of holly (*Ilex sp.*), hemlock, dogwood, azalea, yew (*Taxus sp.*), and rhododendron within the area proposed as the site of the outdoor theater.[131] As part of the desire to accentuate the natural quality of Montrose Park, the Eastern Division of the NPS completed a "Reforestation Plan" for Montrose Park on November 12, 1935. The plan recommended an abundance of red and white oaks (*Quercus rubra* and *alba*), especially for the wooded area, as well as azaleas and rhododendrons.[132] By 1936, twenty-five of the giant oaks that once filled the grounds had died since establishment of the park in 1911, so the NPS saw a need to revive this important aspect of the park's history. Visual analysis strongly suggests that the NPS never implemented the planting and reforestation plans.

Frank Leetch, chairman of the Executive Committee of the Georgetown Citizens' Association, opposed the National Park Service emphasis on the natural beauty of Montrose Park over its recreational and playground functions. Leetch especially objected to the proposed elimination of facilities in Montrose Park, such as the tennis courts. Leetch pointed out inconsistancy in the NPS approach since an outdoor theater could be seen as a recreational amenity and the proposed replacement of the Summerhouse tennis courts with a children's playground was still encouraging active recreation. These and other details were the subjects of heated discussion in late 1935 and early 1936. In addition to opposition by the Georgetown Citizens' Association, many Georgetown residents strongly opposed the NPS's proposals since they valued the existing playground and recreational facilities.[133]

In a letter dated January 14, 1936, the National Park Service responded to the negative response to its plan for Montrose Park by explaining the reasoning behind the 1935

plans for the park and why it favored naturalistic over recreational qualities. The NPS listed the most important characteristics of the park to be preserved and improved:

> (1) An interesting topographical formation combining broad level areas, gentle slopes, and steep rocky hillsides;
> (2) A fine stand of trees arranging themselves generally into woodland and open groves;
> (3) An area imparting an atmosphere unique in the park system in Washington, a pleasant atmosphere of quiet and repose not ordinarily associated with public parks;
> (4) . . . an important existing condition is the one which it is believed contributes to this unusual quality; namely, the old private grounds. It is interesting to learn that the gardens were designed by John Henry Small, the first of three generations of a family to be identified with garden art in the city of Washington. . . . The long concrete walk extending north from R Street is the location of the rope walk where rope was woven when Richard Parrott owned the property; and
> (5) Important in a list of existing conditions are those facilities which serve the needs of the community; the court areas, the children's play areas, the park structures, and the circulation system giving access to the various areas within the park.[134]

The National Park Service went on to say that these are the "provisions which to date, represent the solution of the problem of adapting the existing facilities of a private garden to the requirements of public usage." The letter concluded that "what Georgetown needs is not provision for a complete recreational program in one park - Montrose, but provision for appropriate facilities in Montrose Park plus complementing facilities in other areas."[135] A January 27, 1936, report by the Committee on Parks and Reservations of the Georgetown Citizens Association agreed with the NPS that Montrose Park should be predominantly a quiet, passive-recreation park with limited playground features. The Committee suggested that the court features (including tennis, basketball, volleyball, and croquet) be eliminated, but only after the creation of adequate resources elsewhere in Georgetown.

The reluctance of the NPS to incorporate active recreation, such as playgrounds and ball fields, in parks managed by them was not limited to Montrose Park. Rather, it was part of a larger trend beginning early in the twentieth century recognizing the need for children's play opportunities in cities. The trend culminated in the 1931 *Annual Report National Capital Park and Planning Commission* recommending development of recreation in association public facilities such as schools and branch libraries. The NPS continues to encourage neighborhood play facilities associated with schools and the like, rather than in NPS-managed National Parks.

Figure 37. March 15, 1944, view of Ropewalk and play area, looking north, with light fixture, and NPS standard drinking fountain. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

Figure 38. March 15, 1944, view of basketball court and play area with the Administration Building, also called the "Field House," from Lincoln Park, in the background. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

In spite of the National Park Service proposals of 1935, Montrose Park retained many of its recreational facilities including its courts. In 1937, *Washington City and Capital* described the park as having "croquet, basketball, tennis, nursery playground, and picnics" (Figures 37& 38).[136] Folk festivals were held in the park in June of 1938 and 1939. Few improvements occurred in the late 1930s and 1940s. The NPS installed a hemlock hedge along R Street in 1944, perhaps replacing the hemlock hedge of 1918. During the latter years of World War II, the NPS doubled the size of the basketball court -- signifying that it had accepted the recreational role of the park within the Georgetown neighborhood. The NPS removed the basketball courts in the late 1980s.

In 1935, the Smithsonian Institution donated a set of gas lights removed from its grounds to the National Park Service for use at Montrose Park, but the NPS never installed these fixtures at the park.[137] (As stated previously, in 1912, seventeen "Newport" gas lights had been installed in the park.) All gas lights were removed from the streets of Washington in 1939, and Montrose Park remained one of the only places in the city with working gas lights until the 1970s, when the lights fell into disrepair. The gas lights were mechanized in 1948 (prior to that a lamplighter was responsible for Montrose Park). In 1975, the Welsbach Electric Corporation donated the seventeen original gas lights -- which first OPBG and later the National Park Service had rented from their company since their installation in 1912 -- to Montrose Park. In 1986, the Regional director, NPS/NCR, suggested to the Superintendent of Rock Creek Park that the reactivation of the decaying gas lighting system, or at least the retrofitting of the lights with electric fixtures that would simulate gas light, "would offer many aesthetic and historic benefits."[138] The Cafritz Foundation, in 1992, provided $35,000 for the restoration of the gas lights and the relocation of five of them.[139] The proposal to move five light fixtures to locations around the rose garden was abandoned when D.C. archeologist Laura Henley pointed out that archeological remains of the Federal mansion were likely present under the rose garden.[140] During the 1980s or 1990s, the NPS relocated several gas lights to the Ropewalk, and both the existing lights along the walk and the relocated fixtures were restored to working condition.

Armillary Sphere: Memorial to Loulie Rittenhouse

Under an Act of Congress (67 Stat. 196) on July 27, 1953, the Georgetown Garden Club gave an armillary sphere on a marble pedestal in memory of Loulie Rittenhouse.[141] The Commission of Fine Arts approved the gift on March 10, 1953, when it stipulated that the United States was to furnish no money.[142] The garden club proposed a location for the memorial in a rose garden in Peaslee's ellipse at the central entrance to the park on R Street. Plans called for replacement of the existing roses with "fashion" roses and grass walks to the sphere. Peaslee's design for the entrance included an elliptical water basin in the center, and it is believed the NPS constructed this feature. (The 1935 NPS plan does not label the elliptical center of the entrance.) By 1944, the NPS replaced the fountain with a rose garden.

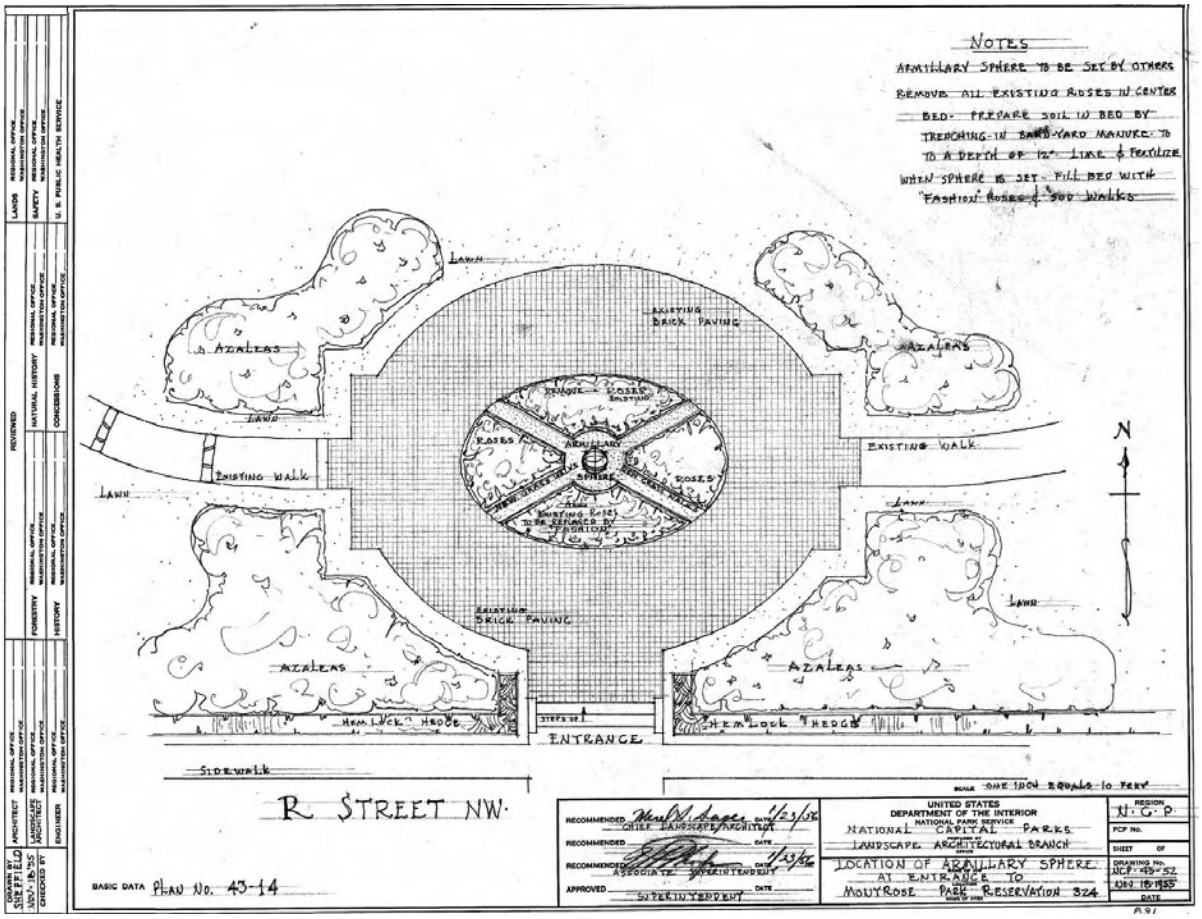


Figure 39. November 18, 1955, sketch by Sheffield for the "Memorial Sundial Sphere" in memory of Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse, promoted by the Georgetown Garden Club. The hemlock hedge along R Street from 1944 is still present. Note the elimination of the hemlock hedge around the brick paved ellipse and the masses of azaleas. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80052).

A March 3, 1956, sketch (Figure 39) for the "Memorial Sundial Sphere" included brick paths within the ellipse, aligned diagonally, at the center of the entrance terrace. The drawing included raised brick edging around the paths and benches at the east and west ends of the Entrance Ellipse. In March 1956, the National Park Service revised its plans for the sphere's setting – using brick (following a diagonal herringbone pattern) rather than grass and including raised brick edging (quarter-round brick curb). They did, however, keep the diagonal alignment of the paths. The plan was approved on March 30, 1956, and work proceeded.[143] The Georgetown Garden Club dedicated the sphere on November 9, 1956.

A January 19, 1956, article in *The Georgetowner* described the park:

> . . . in the spring the many 'azalea' plants are ablaze with beauty. In the center, a pergola or 'pagoda' as many call it, stands in the midst of old boxwood, and over to the left is a summerhouse; the lamp posts are more

> ornate in design than the regular street lights and give the effect of gas lights as they burn with a yellow light; there are many long benches through the grounds. In the rear of the park is a 'gym' for children and also a baseball field for boys; a croquet course has been laid out, also a basket ball court and a number of tennis courts. But the first thing one sees on entering the park is the lovely rose garden in the center.[144]

By this time, a "bird station" occupied a grassy slope away from the playground in the Park, erected in April 1956, General Carl A. Spaatz in association with Edward J. Kelly, the superintendent of National Capital Parks.[145] (The bird station is no longer present.)

The NPS carried out various sign improvements at Montrose Park in the 1960s. In 1964, plans called for repainting the existing NPS sign for the Avon Place entrance to Montrose Park with a white background and green letters, with a detachable sign hung from the main sign.[146] The NPS completed and installed the sign by 1965. A 1966 sign plan for the park proposed, among other signs, a new entrance sign (Figure 40 & 41). Constructed of plywood, the sign was to be painted dark blue and green with white non-reflective lettering in a Roman style.[147] The 1966 sign plan reveals that the axis north

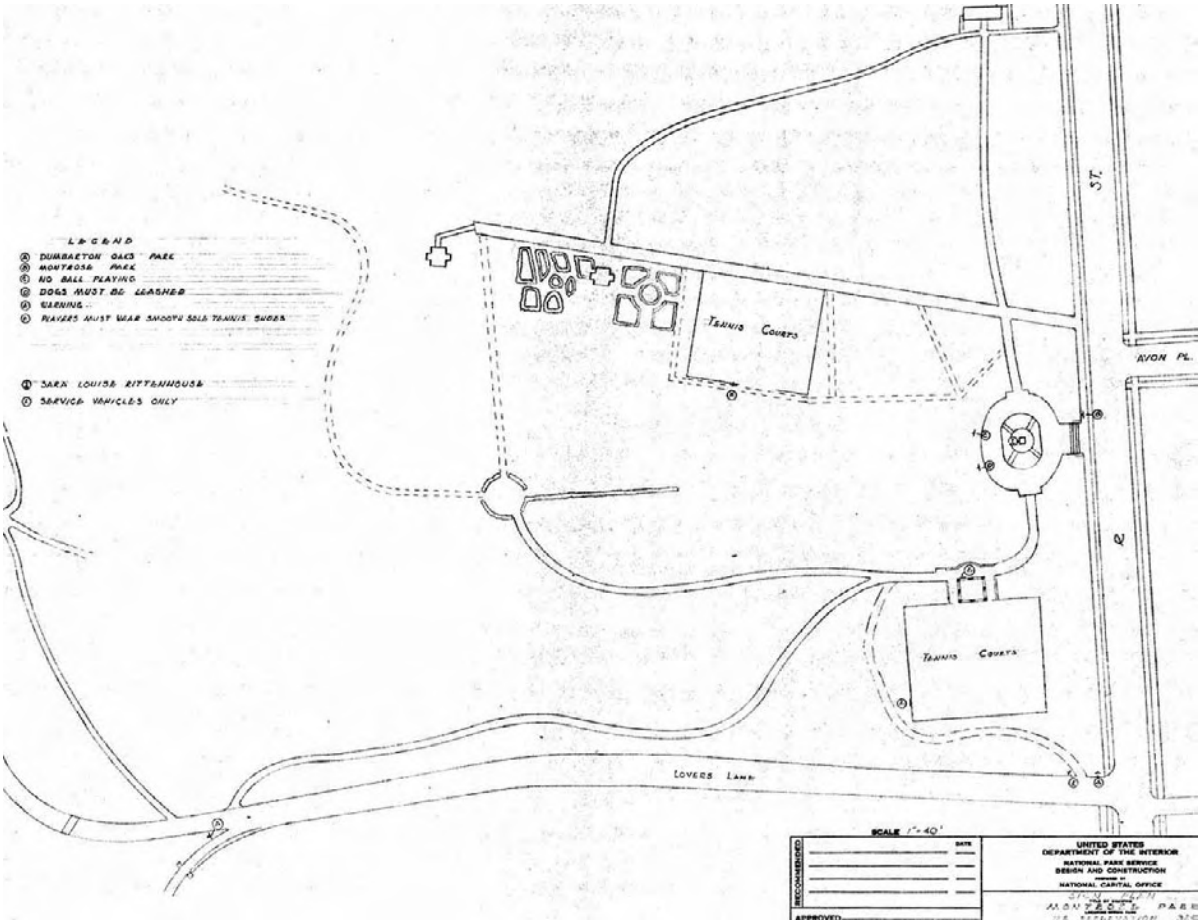


Figure 40. Sign Plan for Montrose Park, 1966. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80057).

from the terrace no longer functioned as a path. Along the Ropewalk, the Boxwood Gardens held the same configuration as on the 1935 drawing of the park. The 1966 plan does not include details of the Croquet Court and Perennial Garden. A 1967 photograph, however, shows the Croquet Court in use, indicating that it was in place until sometime after 1967. Likewise, daylilies planted in beds preserved the general shape of the Perennial Garden as late as 1984.

The National Park Service planned various plantings and improvements during this era, including "extensive" lily (*Lilium sp.*) planting in 1969.[148] In November 1969, the Design and Construction branch of the National Park Service developed various plans for the "R Street Boundary" of Montrose Park to replace the existing hemlock hedge.[149] The NPS implemented none of the entrance and R Street boundary schemes in their entirety. The NPS replaced this partial implementation of that scheme with an osmanthus hedge (*Osmanthus heterophyllus* 'Gulftide') and fence. The date the osmanthus hedge was planted is not clear. The fence, apparently chain link, was gone by 1987 and the osmanthus hedge was mature by around 1987. However, the R Street hedge was identified as Japanese holly on the 1985 survey. It is possible the osmanthus hedge was misidentified on the survey as osmanthus is sometimes called Holly osmanthus. At any rate, the osmanthus hedge was in place and mature by 1987 and the fence gone.

Figure 41. View of entrance and sign, May 1971. Note the absence of the hemlock hedge and fence along R Street, to the right in this image, both installed in 1944. Also note massed azaleas as shown in the 1956 "Memorial Sundial Sphere" drawing. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

On March 14, 1979, the NPS approved the demolition of the building, relocated from Lincoln Park in 1915, called both the administration building and the field house during the early years of the park's development. The small, picturesque building functioned first as a tool shed and then from the 1920s onwards as a field house. In 1979, the NPS replaced the clay tennis courts with hard courts and enlarged the back courts.

In a memorandum dated April 9, 1984, the Superintendent of Rock Creek Park, requested emergency funding for the following work:

(1) Replacement of historic "Rope Walk" and other internal walkways;
(2) Rehabilitate Grape Arbor & Gazebo [the Pergola]; and
(3) Develop & implement historic landscape plan (topographic survey may be required).[150]

In 1984, the NPS completed a plan for the reconstruction of the Ropewalk calling for a brick basket-weave pattern with brick running-bond edging."[151] The NPS dedicated the completed Ropewalk replacement in May 1986. In August 1987, the NPS installed an interpretive wayside on the Ropewalk.

The National Park Service in May 1984 planned to install two new accessible drinking fountains as well as proposing to seed many bare areas in the park. They also planned to replace failing azaleas in the beds around the Entrance Ellipse. Today, the park has two accessible drinking fountains.

On November 13, 1986, the NPS selected a contractor to complete a tree-planting project at Montrose Park.[152] The degree to which the NPS completed this tree-planting project is not known.

In 1991, a NPS inspection team, including the Horticulture Advisory Review Committee, inspected the Osage orange trees. The inspection team found that the close spacing of the trees had resulted in competition for growing space – causing many trees to grow crooked and gnarled. The team did not, however, recommend removal of the trees; instead, they found that the Osage oranges "significantly contribute to the aesthetics of the Ropewalk by providing a canopied character that would be lost if they were removed."[153] The team recommended that the trees be pruned and their crowns thinned.

The NPS completed rehabilitation of the Pergola in 2000. No records located to date indicate preparation of the landscape plan.

Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks

In 1992, a group of local citizens founded the Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks, a nonprofit corporation, to assist the NPS in its stewardship of the two parks. In pursuit of this mission, the Friends sought to preserve the beauty of the landscapes,

enhance the historical, educational, and recreational qualities of the parks, and ensure that the parks were safe, and benefited the public.[154] One of the group's first projects was restoration of the rose garden around the armillary sphere at the R Street entrance to the park; work commenced in the early part of 1994.[155] On February 1, 1995, the Park Service and the Friends entered into a Memorandum of Agreement enabling the Friends to fund raise and engage in philanthropic activities to benefit the National Park System.

In addition to improving the safety and aesthetics of the parks, the Friends wished to improve the parks' facilities. Their main concern was the replacement of the aging 1960s playground equipment. The Friends established a Playground Committee in September 1995 to make proposals to the NPS for replacing play equipment in the park.[156] Planning the playground took several years by the NPS under two superintendents; it involved the Old Georgetown Board and the Commission of Fine Arts comments and it was conducted jointly with the Friends.

The final playground design, prepared by the NPS in the late 1990s, sited it northeast of the Ropewalk in the area that had held play equipment since at least 1916. The playground had two separate play areas, one for older children and one for toddlers. An existing carousel was incorporated into the design and a large oak tree in the vicinity protected. The Georgetown ANC approved the design in the fall of 1999, and the Committee of Fine Arts approved it in the spring of 2000 (Figure 42).[157] The playground, which ultimately included a three-foot-high modern interpretation of hairpin fencing around the two play areas, was completed in 2001.

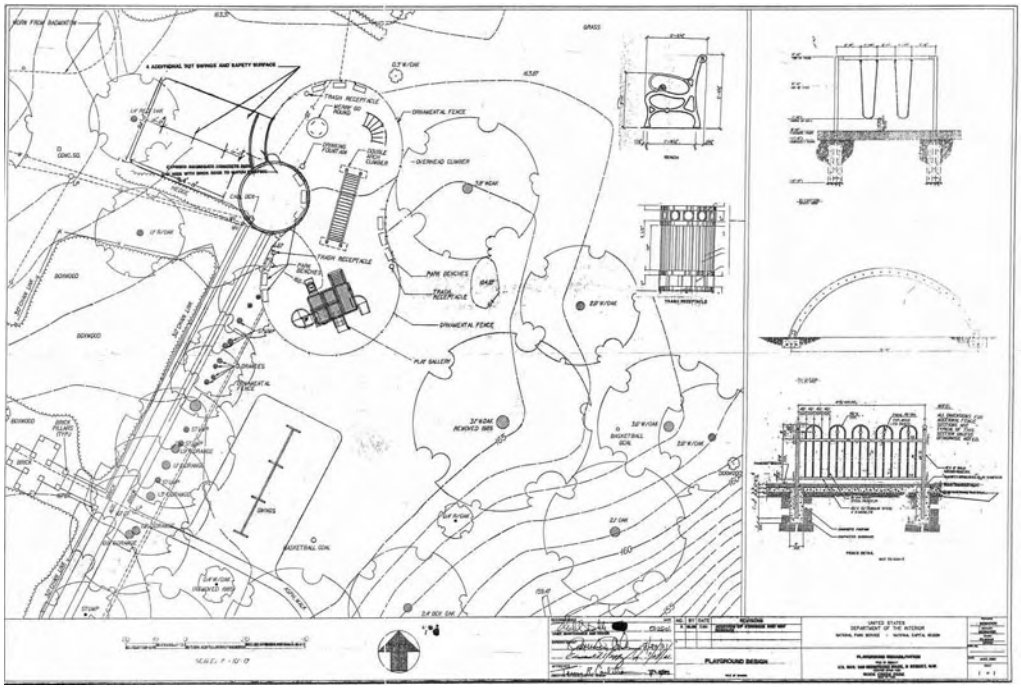


Figure 42. July 25, 2001, drawing of children's playground as designed and built by the National Park Service. The large oaks to the right, or east, of the new playground include six white oaks ranging in size from 21" to 38" in size. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection, no number).

Recent projects by the National Park Service include the renovation of the Pergola in 2000, at which time the seats, slats, and roof were replaced to replicate as closely as possible the Pergola's original design. In 2000, some new oak trees were planted and grassy areas were reseeded, including the sledding hill (located northwest of the Circle). The Friends funded additional decorative steel trash receptacles and traditional iron-and-wood benches for the Entrance Ellipse area.[158]

Chapter 2: Existing Conditions

Overview

Montrose Park in its present state reflects its evolution over time. Although the arrangement of features has not changed dramatically, many other aspects of the site have been modified since it became a park in 1911. Thus, the character of the site today reflects the layers of changes that have occurred over time, as well as the treatment philosophies that have varied during the eras described in this report.

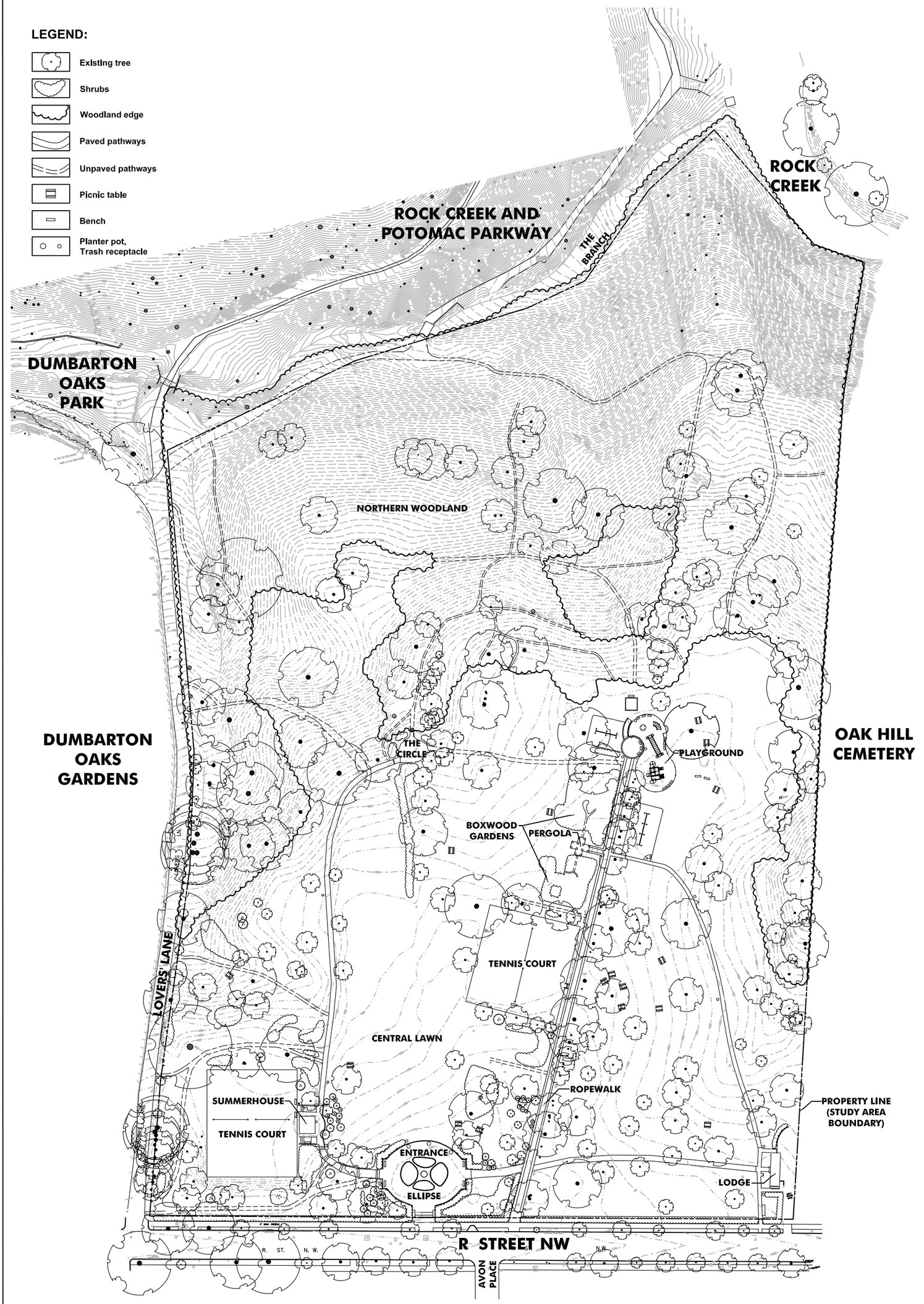
Currently, the property continues to be used as a park, with a combination of active and passive recreational uses. The park is composed of many features including pathways, gardens, lawn areas, woodlands, play areas, and gathering spaces. We have examined and documented all these diverse elements in this section to thoroughly understand the existing conditions of the site (see Map 4 - Existing Conditions Plan). Three entrances lead north into the park off R Street. Once inside, the park feels quite private and secluded since it is relatively enclosed on all sides. The southern portion of the park is mostly flat and open, with some gently sloping areas with large canopy trees. The Ropewalk is the major circulation spine in this area, with many features located along its western side. The park's active recreational features, tennis courts, a playground, and an informal ballfield are also located in this southern area. As one moves further to the north, the topography of the park slopes down quite steeply and the vegetation transitions from being a combination of lawn and trees to heavily wooded.

This northern section of the site has a very different character from the rest of the park. Its only paths are informal dirt paths through the forest and down the slope to the stream valley below. Because Montrose Park borders other open space, especially to the north, the boundary along this edge is not very noticeable to the park user. The park feels very connected to Rock Creek and Potomac Parkway and Dumbarton Oaks Gardens, appearing to flow almost seamlessly into these adjacent areas.

Montrose Park today can be characterized and understood through the study of its spatial organization, land use, circulation, topography and drainage, vegetation, views and vistas, buildings and structures, and small-scale features.

Spatial Organization

The park can be divided into two major spatial zones: the steeply sloping northern half of the site, and the plateau area on the southern half of the site (see Map 5: Existing Spatial Organization). The plateau is generally flat, sloping gradually from the high point at the park's southern boundary along R Street to the north. This region of the park is characterized by open lawn and shade trees and contains the site's active recreation areas (Figure 43). From the plateau, the grade drops off dramatically, sloping down to the Branch and Rock Creek. The northern section of the park is densely wooded, and, with its steep terrain, has a very different character than the plateau (Figure 44).



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

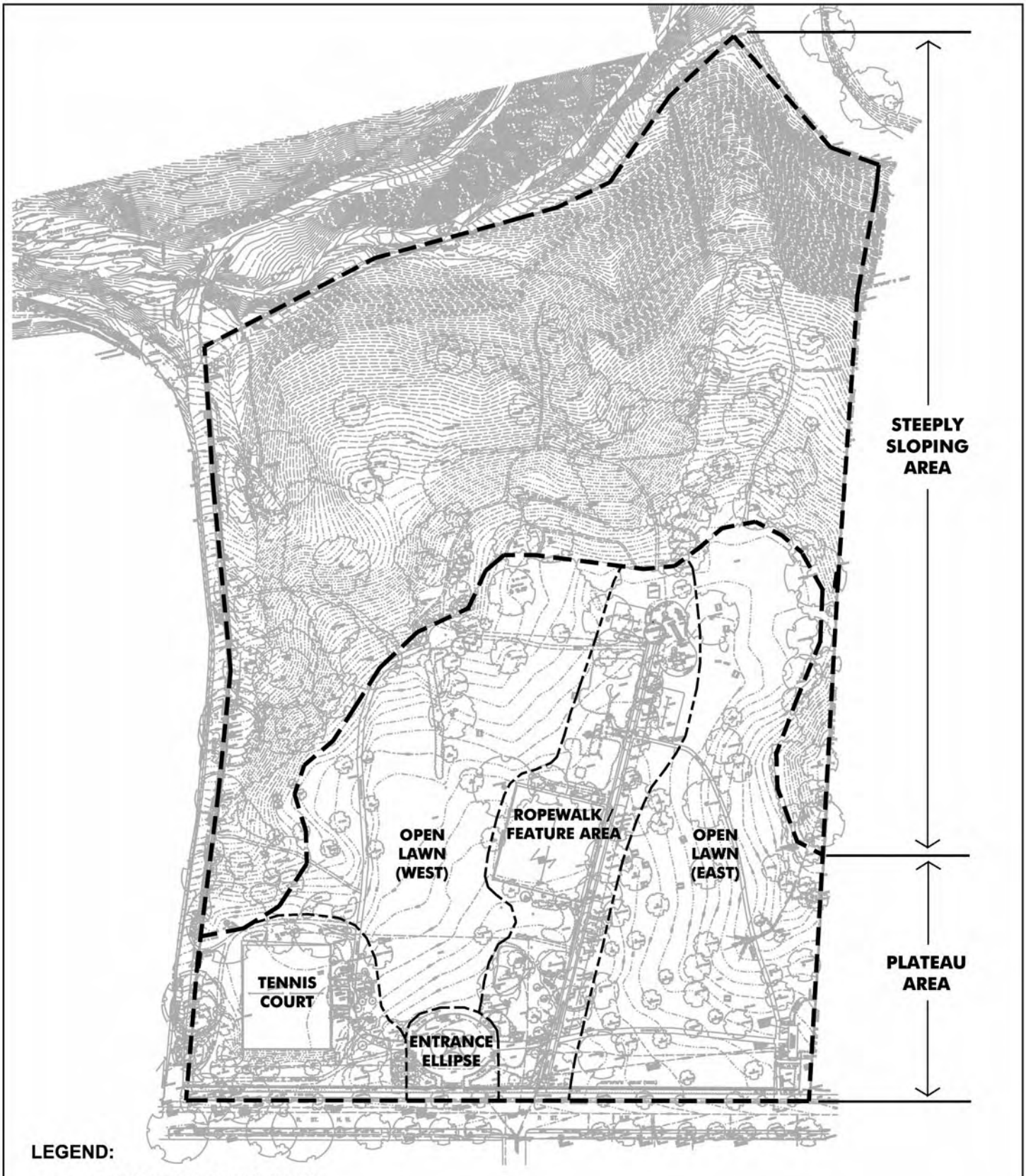
EXISTING CONDITIONS PLAN - 2003

0' 50' 100' 200'

Scale: 1" = 100'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: 4 of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW / DG		Date: September 16, 2003



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

EXISTING SPATIAL ORGANIZATION

NORTH

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **5** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

The plateau can be divided into five smaller sub-zones: the Summerhouse tennis court area, the Entrance Ellipse, the open lawn west of the Ropewalk, the Ropewalk/feature area, and the open lawn east of the Ropewalk. The Summerhouse tennis court area at the southwestern corner of the site is its own identifiable space, defined by the walkways and vegetation surrounding it (Figure 45). The Entrance Ellipse to the east of this is a more formal zone separated by its higher elevation, brick paving materials, and tightly clipped border hedge (Figure 46). The Ropewalk/feature area is a strong central axis separating the open lawn areas to the west and to the east (Figure 47). In addition to the major circulation element of the Ropewalk itself, this area also has park features and activity areas along its length, including the tennis courts and Boxwood Gardens on the west side and the playground and swing area on the east. The Ropewalk is defined on the east side by an allee of Osage orange trees. Open lawn areas with large shade trees and lawn beneath are located on either side of the central Ropewalk/feature area. The west open lawn area is more open, with fewer trees (Figure 48), while the area on the east side is more wooded, having a more noticeable tree canopy above (Figure 49).

Land Use

Montrose Park's land use is a public park. It is surrounded on three sides by other open spaces. To the east it is bordered by Oak Hill Cemetery, not open to the public. Forested land, part of the Rock Creek and Potomac Parkway, Reservation #360, bounds the park to the north. Dumbarton Oaks Gardens and Dumbarton Oaks Park border Montrose Park to the west. Dumbarton Oaks Park is a public park while Dumbarton Oaks Gardens, owned by Harvard University, is open to the public only by admission. To the south, on the opposite side of R Street, the neighborhood is primarily residential with some institutional uses.

Montrose Park itself can be divided into two use categories: active recreation and passive recreation. Active recreation includes children's play at the playground and swings, baseball using the backstop and associated open area, and tennis at the two separate sets of tennis courts, all in the southern portion of the park. Visitors hike in the northern park section. Passive recreation takes place in both the southern and northern sections of the park and includes dog walking, picnicking, sitting, and walking. The primary users of the park appear to be women and children destined for the playground and adults walking their dogs (Figures 50, 51).

Circulation

Vehicular Circulation

The park has no vehicular circulation except for a small service area located behind the Lodge building (see Map 6: Existing Circulation). Access to this area is via a curb cut on

Figure 43. Open lawn and shade trees characteristic of the southern section of the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

Figure 44. Steeply sloping wooded area characteristic of the northern section of the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 45. Tennis courts at southwestern corner of the site, by the Summerhouse visible beyond. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 46. The Entrance Ellipse area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 47. The Ropewalk/feature area. View looking south along Ropewalk, Osage orange trees to left. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September 2002).

Figure 48. Open lawn area on the west side of the Ropewalk. On the left side of this image is the north-south path along the western edge of this lawn. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September 2002).

Figure 49. Open lawn area on the east side of the Ropewalk. View looking north toward Lodge in center of picture. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September 2002).

Figure 50. Adults and children using the playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 3, 2003).

Figure 51. Dog walking is one of the major uses of the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 52. Gravel driveway to the service area behind the Lodge. Note "Reserved Parking Only" sign located west of service driveway. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 53. R Street is a two-lane roadway with parallel parking provided along the south side. View looking east, with park's osmanthus hedge in foreground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

Figure 54. Stop sign at the intersection of R Street and Avon Place. View looking west. Osmanthus hedge planted some time after 1985 along R Street, is visible to right. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

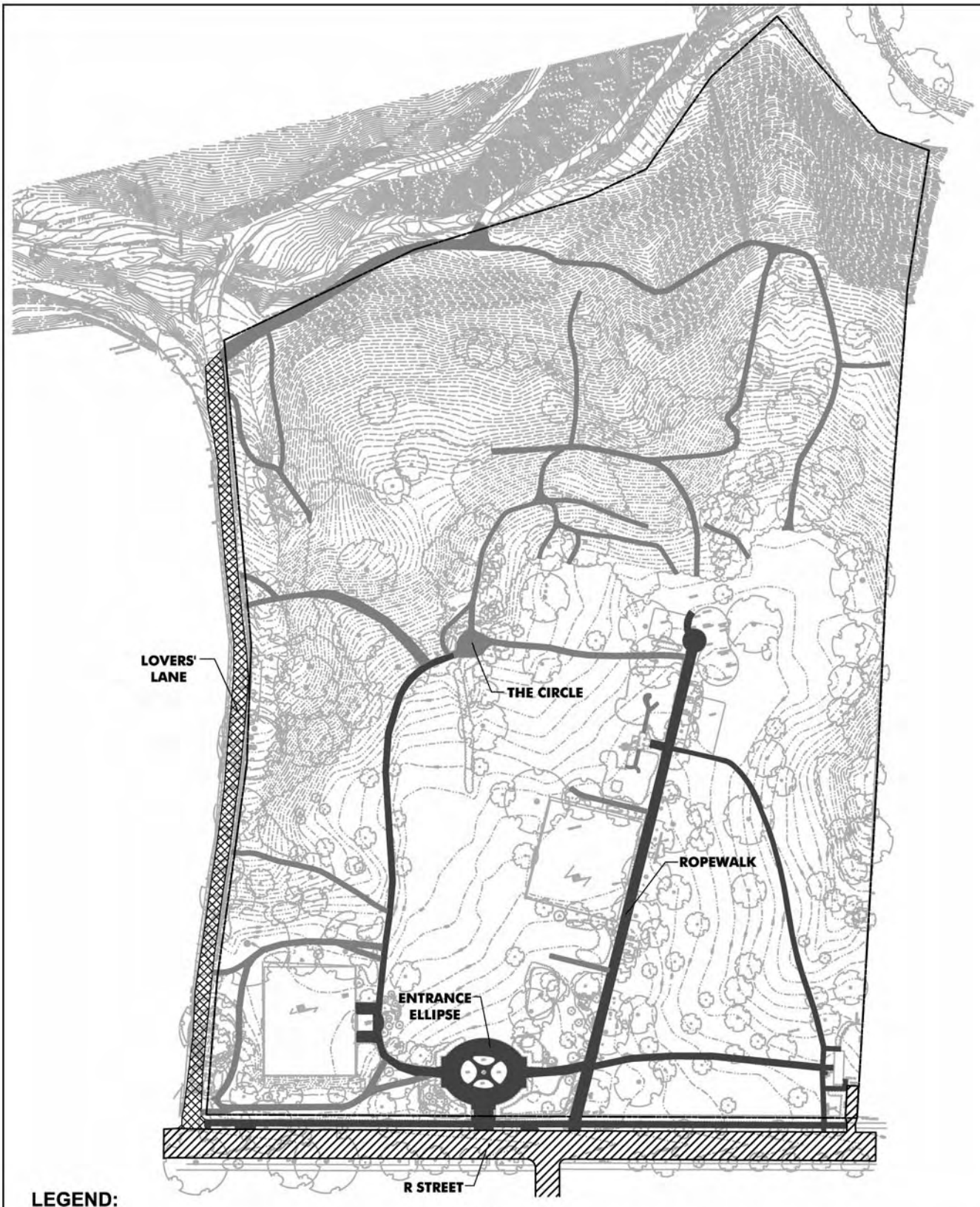
R Street and a narrow gravel driveway to a wooden gate (Figure 52). Only NPS vehicles are allowed access to the service area behind the Lodge. R Street, at the park's southern edge, provides the major vehicular access to the park. R Street is a two lane paved roadway with parallel parking on its south side (Figure 53). Since no parking is provided within the park, this is the primary parking available for those coming to the park by vehicle. During midday and evenings, traffic on R Street is minimal, but during both the morning and evening rush hours, traffic levels increase significantly. A stop sign located at the intersection of R Street and Avon Place slows traffic by the park (Figure 54). On the west side of the park, Lovers' Lane separates Montrose Park and Dumbarton Oaks Gardens. This narrow paved roadway is gated at its intersection with R Street and only authorized service vehicles are allowed to use it (Figure 55). Lovers' Lane is the primary pedestrian entrance to Dumbarton Oaks Park.

Pedestrian Circulation

Pedestrian Circulation within the park can be divided into two categories: paved pedestrian paths and non-paved pedestrian paths. The paved paths in the central core of the park and the plateau area provide access to all the major recreational facilities. The non-paved paths are more extensive, branching off the paved pathways and connecting either to Lovers' Lane or the more remote northern areas of the park.

Although located outside the park boundary, the first major relevant paved circulation is the sidewalk running along the park's south boundary parallel to R Street (Figure 56). This six foot wide brick walkway is the primary route pedestrians use to access one of the four entrances to the park along R Street. The two main entrances to the park are the brick steps leading to the Entrance Ellipse (Figure 57), and the entrance to the Ropewalk that begins slightly further to the east opposite Avon Place (Figure 58). The brick steps to the ellipse form the most formal and inviting entrance to the park, but it is not as heavily used as the Ropewalk. The Ropewalk entrance is popular for two reasons: first, it occurs adjacent to the intersection of R Street and Avon Place, and second, the majority of recreational facilities in the park are located along the Ropewalk. There is another paved entrance to the park at the southeastern corner near the Lodge building (Figure 59), while the fourth entrance is an unpaved path that enters the park from the southwestern corner (Figure 60). This path is not a formal entrance to the park, but because of its location, pedestrians walking to the park from the west use it heavily. This entrance is also gated, as it serves as the primary entry for vehicles that service the interior of the park.

The Ropewalk forms a central axis beginning at R Street and extending northeast, terminating in a circular area at the playground. The Ropewalk is a ten foot wide path with a five foot central section of exposed aggregate concrete and thirty inch brick borders (Figure 61). The only place it varies from this typical paving is at its entrance at R Street where it is paved completely in brick for approximately twelve feet (Figure 62). At this location, a large piece of stone lies directly adjacent to the



LEGEND:

- NON-PAVED PEDESTRIAN PATH
- PAVED PEDESTRIAN PATH
- PAVED ROADWAY (VEHICULAR CIRCULATION)
- PAVED SERVICE ROAD (VEHICULAR & PEDESTRIAN CIRCULATION)

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

EXISTING CIRCULATION

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **6** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Figure 55. Entrance to Lovers' Lane. Informal entrance to Montrose Park's southwest corner is clearly visible at end of hedge in right of image. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 56. Brick sidewalk edged by osmanthus hedge running parallel to R Street. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

Figure 57. Entrance to the park at the Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 58. Entrance to the park at the Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 59. Entrance to the park at the Lodge. Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 60. Informal entrance to the park at the southwestern corner. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 61. Ropewalk paving: exposed aggregate with brick edging. Note mature Osage orange trees to the right and new playground beyond. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 62. Brick paved area at Ropewalk entrance. Stone lying on ground visible at right in image below sign may be one of curbstones visible in historic pictures (close up of stone in Fig. 63). (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 63. Stone at Ropewalk entrance. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 64. Paved circle at end of Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 65. Short curved walkway extending north from the circular section of paving adjacent to the playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

ropewalk to the east (Figure 63). This triangular shaped stone has a natural cleft finish and serves to accentuate this location as a gateway to the park and may be one of the curb-stores visible in historic photos. The circular section of paving at the end of the Ropewalk is also exposed aggregate concrete with a brick edge (Figure 64). A short curved walkway of similar type extends further to the northwest from the circle and ends abruptly near the edge of the playground and swings area (Figure 65).

Figure 66. Deteriorated brick paving at the Entrance Ellipse. The four planting areas in the center of the ellipse were originally intended for roses but are currently planted with both roses and lavender. Note osmanthus hedge surrounding the Entrance Ellipse as designed by Peaslee in 1917 (see Figure 29). The opening in the hedge to the left is intended to focus the designed vista to the north across the Central Lawn. The trees that reinforced the direction of the vista are no longer present. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

The Entrance Ellipse is the largest paved area within the park consisting of brick paving and rounded brick edging defining the border of four planting beds (Figure 66). Four narrow brick pathways lead into the center of the ellipse to an armillary sphere (Figure 67). This paved area serves as a central gathering place and focal point in the park. Two smaller asphalt pathways extend out from the ellipse, one to the east and one to the west. The one to the east crosses the Ropewalk and continues eastward to the Lodge (Figure 68), while the one to the west proceeds westward to the tennis courts and then loops back to the north ending just before reaching the Circle. The western pathway from the Entrance Ellipse to the tennis courts and the Summerhouse is deteriorated asphalt with five sets of flagstone steps (Figure 69). North of the tennis courts, the path continues as deteriorated asphalt with a single row of brick edging along each side (Figure 70). The brick is stamped "Patton Pa. Paver." [1] Just before reaching the Circle, this paving ends at a perpendicular row of brick edging (Figure 71). Two paths, each with flagstone steps descending to the tennis court level, extend west from the main path on either side of the Summerhouse leading to the two entrances to the tennis courts (Figure 72). Flagstones border the curved area of the pathway on the eastern side of the Summerhouse (Figure 73).

Figure 67. Path leading to center of ellipse and armillary sphere with roses and lavender on either side of path in planting areas. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

On the eastern side of the site, a short concrete path extends northward from the southeastern park entrance to the Lodge. Three other short concrete pathways extend east-

Figure 68. Asphalt path leading east from the Entrance Ellipse to the Lodge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

Figure 69. Pathway with flagstone steps leading east from the Summerhouse to the Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 70. Path along western side of park is deteriorated asphalt with brick edging. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 71. "Patton Pa." brick edging terminates the path where it ends to the north. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 72. Walkway and steps leading to Summerhouse tennis courts at southwestern corner. The Newport gas light fixture visible at right is not functioning. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September 2002).

Figure 73. Flagstone edging bordering the path east of the Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

ward from this main path to the men's restroom, the service entrance to the Lodge, and the women's restroom (Figure 74). From the Lodge area, an asphalt path extends northwestward across the tree and lawn area eventually intersecting the Ropewalk at the centerline of the Pergola (Figure 75). A short exposed aggregate section with brick edging extends west of the Ropewalk to the Pergola itself (Figure 76).

The site has many dirt pathways created by park users. None of these dirt pathways are formalized in any way by edging, woodchips, or otherwise. In most cases these paths are quite narrow at two feet wide or less (Figure 77), but in a few instances heavily used paths are three to four feet wide or larger (Figure 78). One of these heavily used pathways begins at the park's southwest corner entrance, extends eastward, paralleling the sidewalk on R Street until it turns northward to connect with the paved pathway leading west from the Entrance Ellipse (Figure 79). Many pedestrians traveling on R Street cut into the park at this point and walk inside the park along this path, continue to the

Figure 74. Concrete walkways at the Lodge, as shown in Peaslee's 1917 drawing (see Figure 27). (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 75. Asphalt path extending north from the Lodge, tilting decorative trash can in foreground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 76. Exposed aggregate path with brick edging leading to Pergola. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 77. Narrow dirt path in the Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Entrance Ellipse and then eastward to the Lodge, where they exit the park and continue on R Street. This foot traffic pattern runs in both directions as many pedestrians choose to walk parallel to R Street inside the park on these pathways rather than using the sidewalk. Another informal path choice at the southwest corner is to head northward along the west side of the tennis courts eventually wrapping around to the east and connecting with the paved pathway (Figure 80). This path is heavily used by park visitors going to the northern parts of the site. Along the western edge of the park there are also several other smaller, less used paths connecting Lovers' Lane to the paved pathway. A few unpaved paths also extend westward from the Ropewalk. One begins south of the Ropewalk tennis courts and ends at the lawn area, and one begins north of these same tennis courts passing south of the Boxwood Gardens and ends at a lawn area (Figure 81). Two very narrow pathways extend north and south from the Pergola, one into each of the Boxwood Gardens (Figure 82). A wider pathway connects the end of Ropewalk with the paved pathway west of the Circle (Figure 83). Because this path connects these

Figure 78. Wider dirt path. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 79. Heavily used volunteer path at southwest corner, paralleling R Street. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 80. Unpaved path west of Summerhouse tennis courts. This same path is used by NPS service vehicles. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 81. Small unpaved pathway north of Ropewalk tennis court and south of Boxwood Gardens. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003)

two other major circulation routes forming a loop, pedestrians use it very heavily. A small, barely visible path with a short set of partially buried flagstone steps (Figure 84) extends northward from the Circle.

The Northern Woodland area has many other dirt paths. Since there are not any paved paths in this area, these are the pedestrian routes to this large portion of the park. Most of these paths are narrow and ill-defined, meandering up, down, and across the steep slopes that characterize this area (Figure 85). One of the more major paths in this northern area begins north of the backstop and proceeds down the hill to a rocky promontory overlooking Rock Creek. From there it continues westward down the slope to the bridge that crosses the stream below (Figure 86). It then connects with a wider gravel path leading to Lovers' Lane (Figure 87). Northwest of the backstop in a heavily wooded area is another set of partially buried flagstone steps (Figures 88, 89). These large stone slabs are almost completely covered with ivy and are not part of the current path system.

Figure 82. Narrow pathway leading into overgrown Boxwood Gardens. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 83. Pathway running east-west from the end of the Ropewalk to the Circle. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

Figure 84. Partially buried flagstone steps north of the Circle. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 85. Typical path in the Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 86. Path heading downslope to the bridge beyond. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 87. Wide path to Lovers' Lane, with stream, the Branch, to the right. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 88. Partially buried flagstone steps in Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, December 22, 2003).

Figure 89. Detail of flagstone steps overgrown with English ivy in Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, December 22, 2003).

Access

Some provisions for universal access have been made at this site. No public parking spaces on R Street are designated as accessible parking, but two curb ramps access the sidewalk on the park side of R Street. One of these is at the southwest park corner by the intersection of R Street and Lovers' Lane (Figure 90) and the other is located opposite the intersection of R Street and Avon Place between the Entrance Ellipse and the Ropewalk (Figure 91). From the sidewalk, two entrances to the site are accessible: the one at the Ropewalk and the one at the southeastern corner to the Lodge. A set of steps prevents wheelchair access from the sidewalk to the Entrance Ellipse, but the Entrance Ellipse area is accessible via the path connecting to it from the Ropewalk (Figure 92). Because it slopes downward at between 1.5% and 2.6%, the entire length of the Ropewalk is wheelchair accessible, as is the Pergola and the playground. A set of steps separates the tennis courts from the Ropewalk itself (Figure 93). The asphalt path from the Entrance Ellipse, across the Ropewalk, and to the Lodge is wheelchair accessible, as are the

Figure 90. Ramp up to sidewalk at southwest corner of the site. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 91. Ramp at intersection of R Street and Avon Place. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 92. Path to Entrance Ellipse from Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

Figure 93. Steps with concrete cheek walls from Ropewalk down to tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 94. Accessible factory finished black steel drinking fountain adjacent to Ropewalk, dog drinking bowl below. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 95. Accessible telephone and accessible black painted cast iron drinking fountain with NPS crest at corner of swings area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

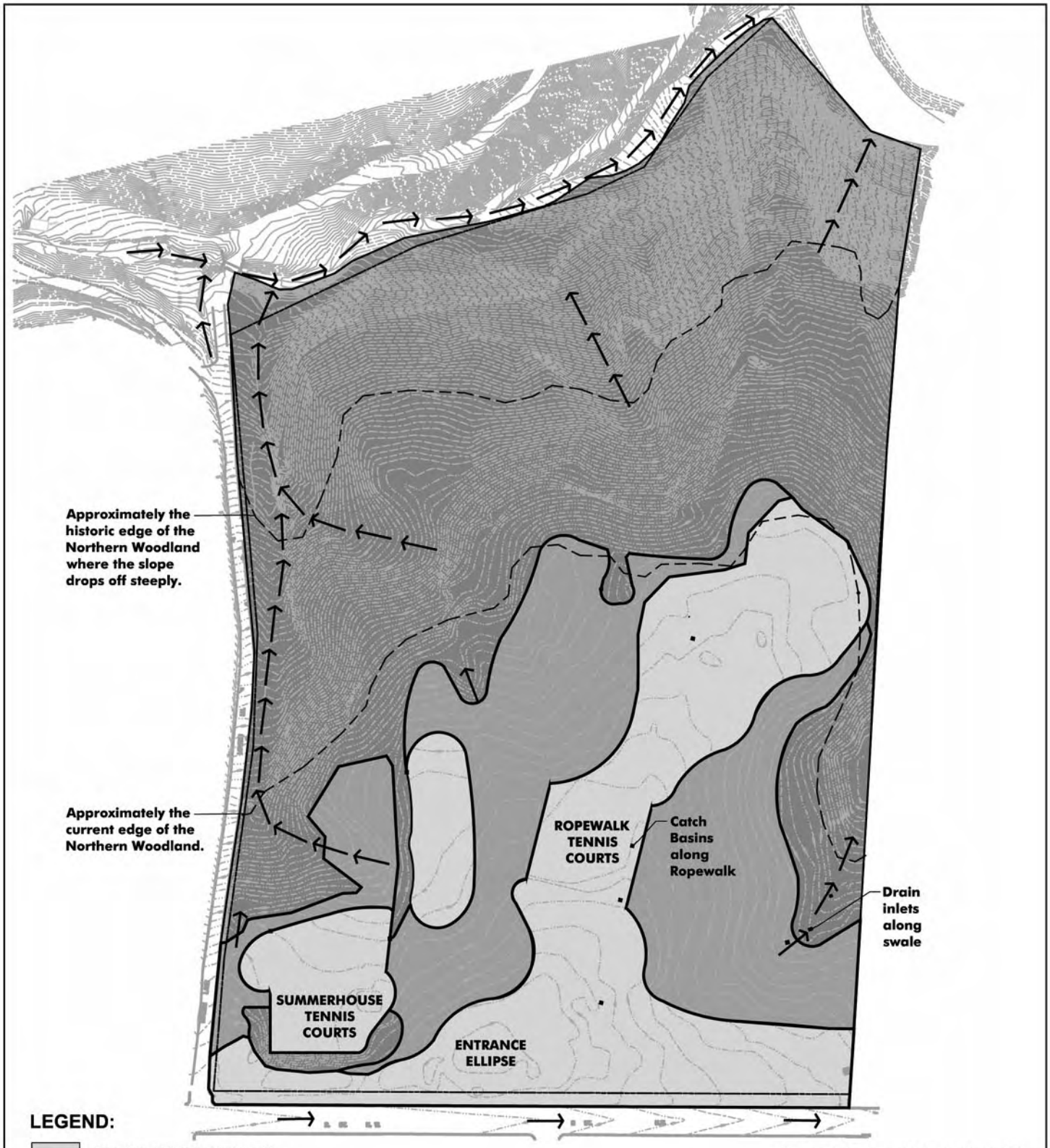
concrete paths surrounding the Lodge itself and the restrooms within, including lever handles on the restroom doors. The walk to the women's restroom, however, slopes upward at 10.3%, possibly acceptable for a short distance, but as such it is a ramp and must have handrails on both sides. The path extending north from the Lodge has several sections with slopes exceeding 5% as well as cross slopes exceeding the maximum allowed for access. The section of this path closest to the Ropewalk near the Pergola is accessible until just past the swings area. All the paved circulation west of the Entrance Ellipse is inaccessible because it is separated by a series of flagstone steps. All the unpaved pathways in the park do not currently meet ADA. The park has two accessible drinking fountains: one at the intersection of the Ropewalk with the first paved cross-path (Figure 94), and one at the corner of the swings area east of the Ropewalk (Figure 95). An emergency telephone at the same location is also at correct wheelchair height.

Topography & Drainage

Generally speaking, the high point of Montrose Park is along its southern boundary at R Street. The park slopes gradually downward to the north. The southern half of the site, or plateau area, slopes gently at an average of 2.5%. The grade changes dramatically at the northern area of the site, with slopes of 15% or greater (see Map 7: Topography & Drainage). The highest point on the site is at the center of the Entrance Ellipse with an elevation of 175.60 (Figure 96), while the lowest point is at the opposite end of the park in the northeastern corner at the intersection of Rock Creek and the Branch with an elevation of 15.0. The overall difference in elevation between the high point and the low point is a total of 160.60 feet. For such a small park of only sixteen acres, this difference in elevation is dramatic.

Figure 96. The high point of park is at Entrance Ellipse - the terrain slopes downward to the north. (Rhodeside & Harwell, January 8, 2003).

The central core of the park in the southern half of the site is either mostly flat, having slopes less than 5%, or gently rolling, with slopes between 5% and 15%. The two tennis courts, which require slopes less than 1%, are particularly noticeable flat areas. The northern half of the site slopes much more steeply ranging from 15% to 133%. The terrain in this area of the site is also much more varied, with ridges, valleys, promontories, narrow ravines, rock outcrops, and very steep slopes.



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

EXISTING TOPOGRAPHY AND DRAINAGE

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **7** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

In the southern section of the park, the site is somewhat crowned in the center, with drainage flowing both to the east and the west. There are two major drainage channels in this area: the one on the east is a gentle swale that collects water at three drain inlets connected to the storm sewer system (Figure 97), and at one on the west that directs water into a narrower swale running along the western boundary of the park. Further north, this swale widens and deepens to become an intermittent stream that collects the majority of water from the western portion of the park (Figure 98). This stream, possibly also fed by the spring shown on the USCGS map of 1892-4, empties into the Branch at the northwest corner of the site. The Branch itself becomes the primary collector for water from the several smaller ravines in the northern woodland area of the park. Northeast of

Figure 97. Gentle swale on east side of site. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 98. Intermittent stream at northwest corner of site. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

the site, the Branch empties into Rock Creek. Runoff from the extreme slopes at the northeast corner of the park flows directly into Rock Creek.

Most of the drainage on the site is via surface runoff or sheet flow into open stream channels rather than through built drainage structures. The only underground storm sewer pipes on the site connect the three drain inlets on the eastern side of the site (Figure 99). Otherwise, the only drainage structures are a series of catch basins of three different inlet designs along the Ropewalk. These catch basins are in the brick edging on the western side; one of these basins is completely silted in (Figures 100-104).

Drainage Problem Areas

Several areas in the park are significantly eroded or do not have proper drainage (see Map 8: Drainage Problem Areas). Some areas are flat or do not have positive drain-

Figure 99. One of three drain inlets found on eastern side of site in open lawn area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 100. View of one of three drain inlet types found in brick edge along the Ropewalk. Figure 101 is a close-up of this inlet. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

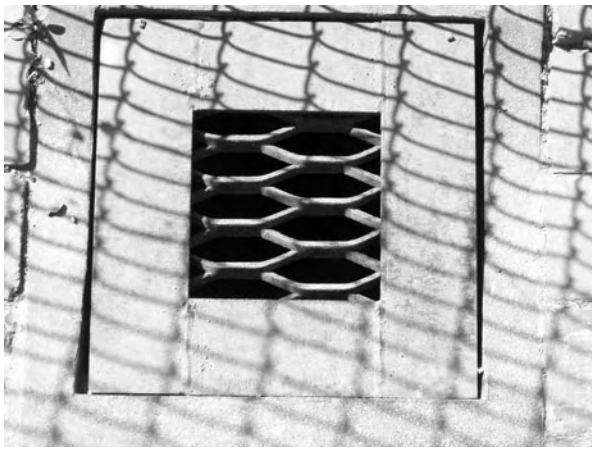
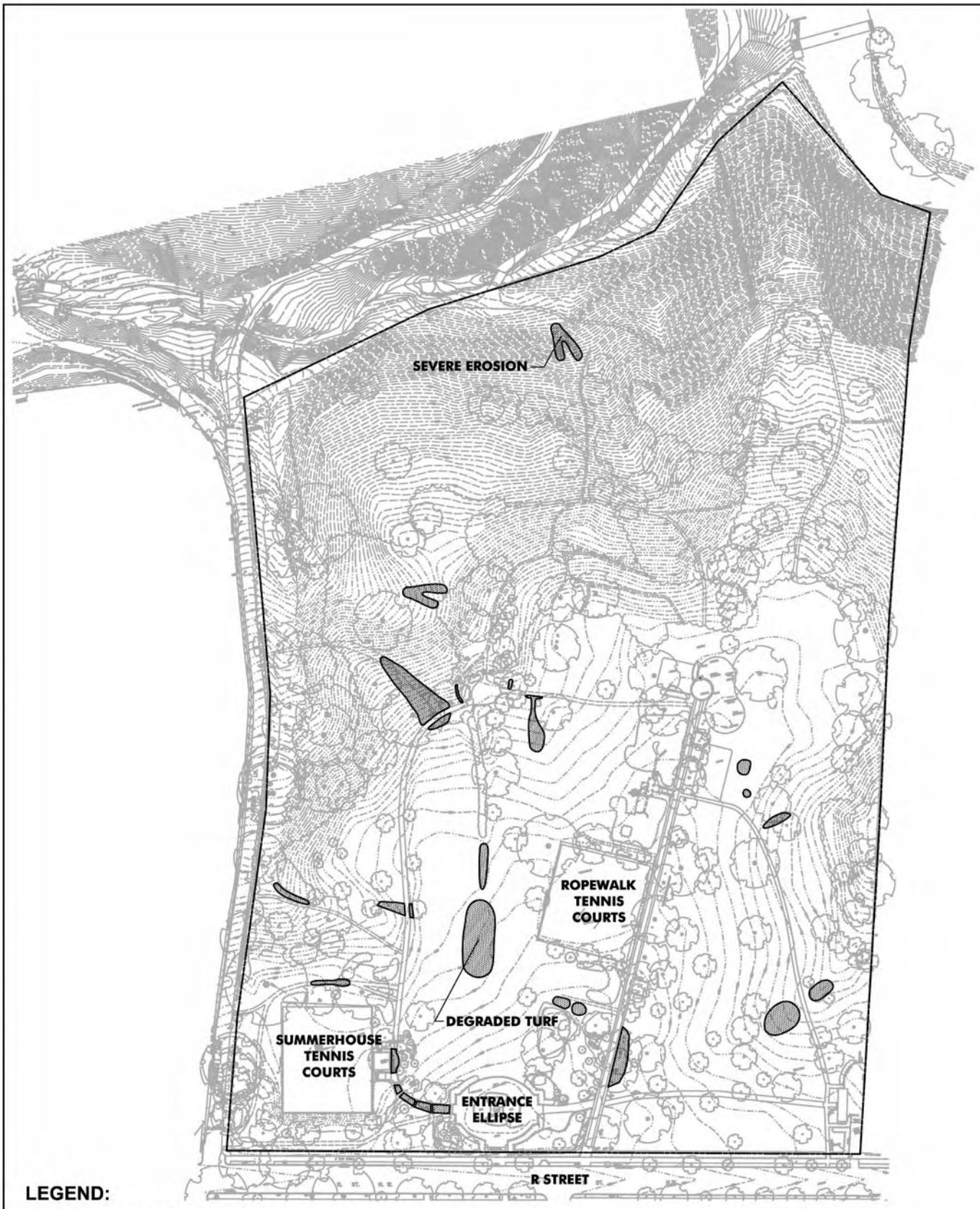


Figure 101. Catch basin type 1. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 102. Catch basin type 2. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 103. Catch basin type 3. This basin is probably the original design and matches those of the same era at Meridian Hill Park. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 104. Clogged catch basin. (Architrave, 2003).



LEGEND:

AREA OF EROSION OR LACK OF PROPER DRAINAGE

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

EXISTING DRAINAGE PROBLEM AREAS

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **8** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

age, creating puddling and continuously wet conditions. One wet area is the major swale to the southeast along the series of drain inlets. Even though these drainage structures are in place, they do not appear to be functioning correctly, as this area is also often wet. Other wet areas on the site include a small area east of the swings, a depressed zone south of the Ropewalk tennis courts at two water spigots, and a section of lawn east of the Ropewalk.

The other problem drainage areas shown on the plan have been caused by erosion. The most severe erosion is in the Northern Woodland where a small ravine has washed out (Figure 105). Water flows down or across paths at several other locations, such as at the path west from the Entrance Ellipse, causing erosion of the path surface. No turf grows on either side of the path in many of these instances (Figure 106). A large area of turf in the Central Lawn is degraded, but it is difficult to determine whether this is from poor drainage or heavy dog use (Figure 107).

Figure 105. Area of severe erosion in the Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

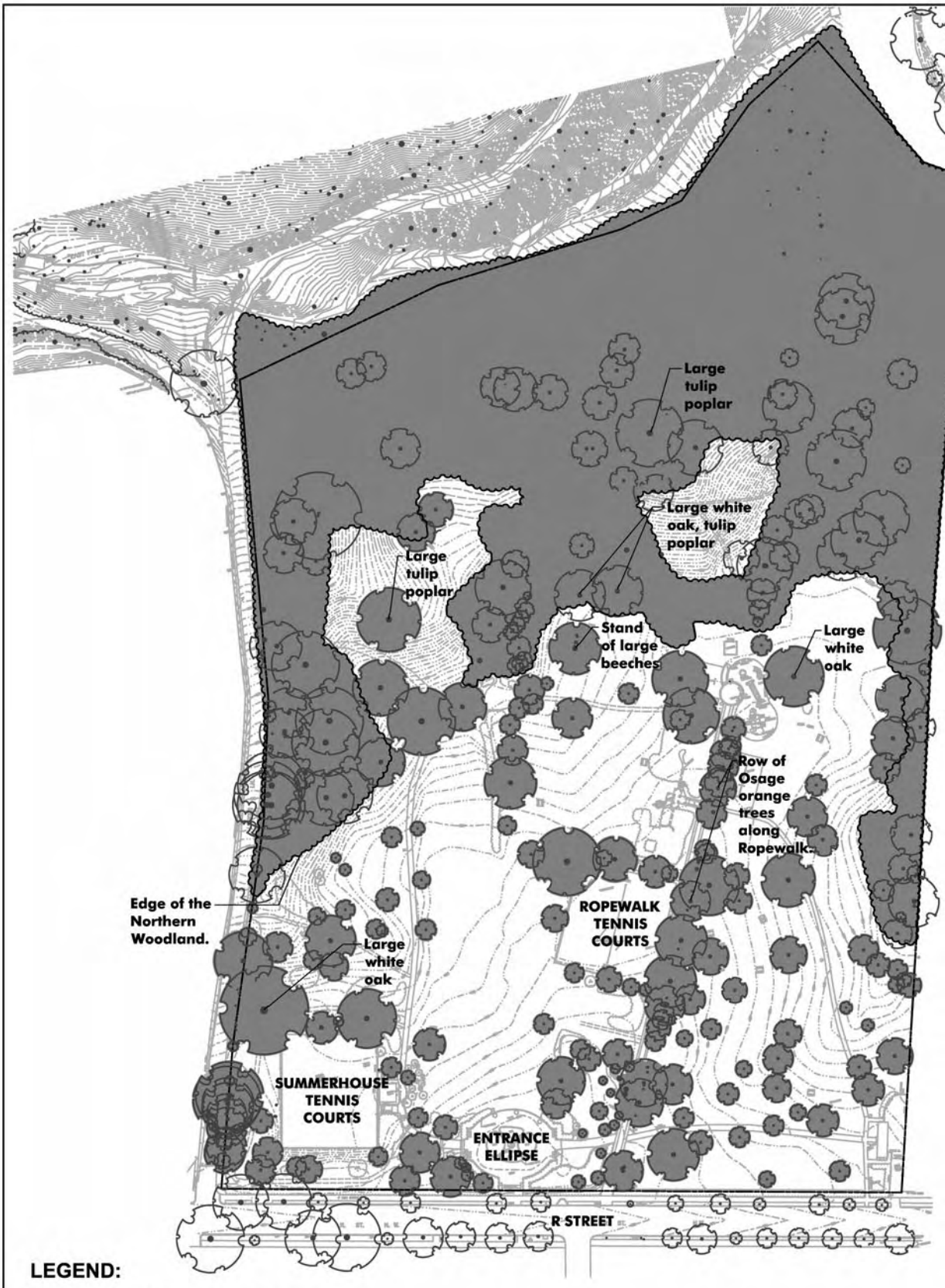
Figure 106. Example of water flow across path surface causing erosion and degradation of turf on either side. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 3, 2003).

Figure 107. Degraded turf in Central Lawn area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Vegetation

Tree Canopy

The park has a significant tree canopy due to its large number of mature shade trees (see Map 9: Existing Vegetation - Tree Canopy). The southern half of the site, with its open lawn, has many large deciduous shade trees scattered throughout. Some areas



LEGEND:

VEGETATION - TREE CANOPY

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

EXISTING VEGETATION: TREE CANOPY

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: 9 of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

such as the Central Lawn, are completely open while others such as the space east of the Ropewalk are more enclosed by the tree canopy above. Trees in this southern section include a mix of species such as white oak, red oak, tulip poplar, maple, and other oak species with some small ornamental trees including kousa dogwood (*Cornus kousa*), silverbell (*Halesia carolina*), and weeping cherry (*Prunus pendula*) (Figure 108). A few holly (*Ilex sp.*)and spruce (*Picea sp.*) trees are the only evergreen trees located in the southern section (Figure 109). A row of mature Osage orange trees along the east side of the Ropewalk is one notable vegetation element in this area (see Figure 47). There are also additional Osage oranges of a similar size located in the hedgerow along the western edge of the site.

Figure 108. Weeping cherry in bloom, located in the southwestern portion of the park, north of the Summerhouse tennis courts. Example of flowering vegetation found in the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 9, 2003).

Figure 109. A few large individual evergreens are found within the park. A concrete planter in the foreground is at the entrance ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

The Northern Woodland is a densely vegetated area including many large shade trees as well as a mix of smaller trees and an understory layer. In the southern part of this area, the understory is thick, a mixture of small shrubs, multiflora rose (*Rosa multiflora*), and grasses (Figure 110), while further north (and lower in elevation), the understory becomes much more open with only occasional small shrubs such as rhododendron. The trees of the northern part of the park differ from the southern section's mix of white oak, red oak, tulip poplar, maple, and hickory, with the northern area transitioning to a less diverse mix of beech and sycamore (*Platanus occidentalis*) (Figure 111). As in the southern half of the park, there are relatively few evergreens, primarily spruces. This Northern Woodland has two clearings, both of which appear to be naturally maintained as meadow (Figure 112, see also Figure 44).

Several trees within the park are particularly memorable because of their size and form. There is a notable grove of mature beeches located northeast of the Circle (Figure 113). In the southern, mostly open, half of the park there is one especially large white oak located just east of the playground (Figure 114) and another one located northwest of

Figure 110. Areas with a few large trees and a dense understory including invasive exotics are typical of the southern section of the Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 111. Further north the character of the woods is more open, with large trees and less understory. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 112. Clearing on western side of Northern Woodland, with large tulip poplar in center (see also Figure 116). Rustic "Washington Bench" is visible up hill (see Figure 193). (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 113. Grove of beeches northeast of the Circle. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 114. Large white oak, possibly from the nineteenth-century oak groves, located east of the playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 115. Large white oak located north-west of the Summerhouse tennis courts, possibly from the nineteenth century oak groves. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

the Summerhouse tennis courts (Figure 115). Outstanding tulip poplars in the Northern Woodland include one in the center of the clearing on the western side (Figure 116), one at the end of the woods northeast of the Circle, and one further north halfway down the slope to the stream. There is also one beautiful red oak near the western clearing, and one large white oak on the edge of the woods northeast of the Circle. The woods just north of the backstop also contain several large white oaks.

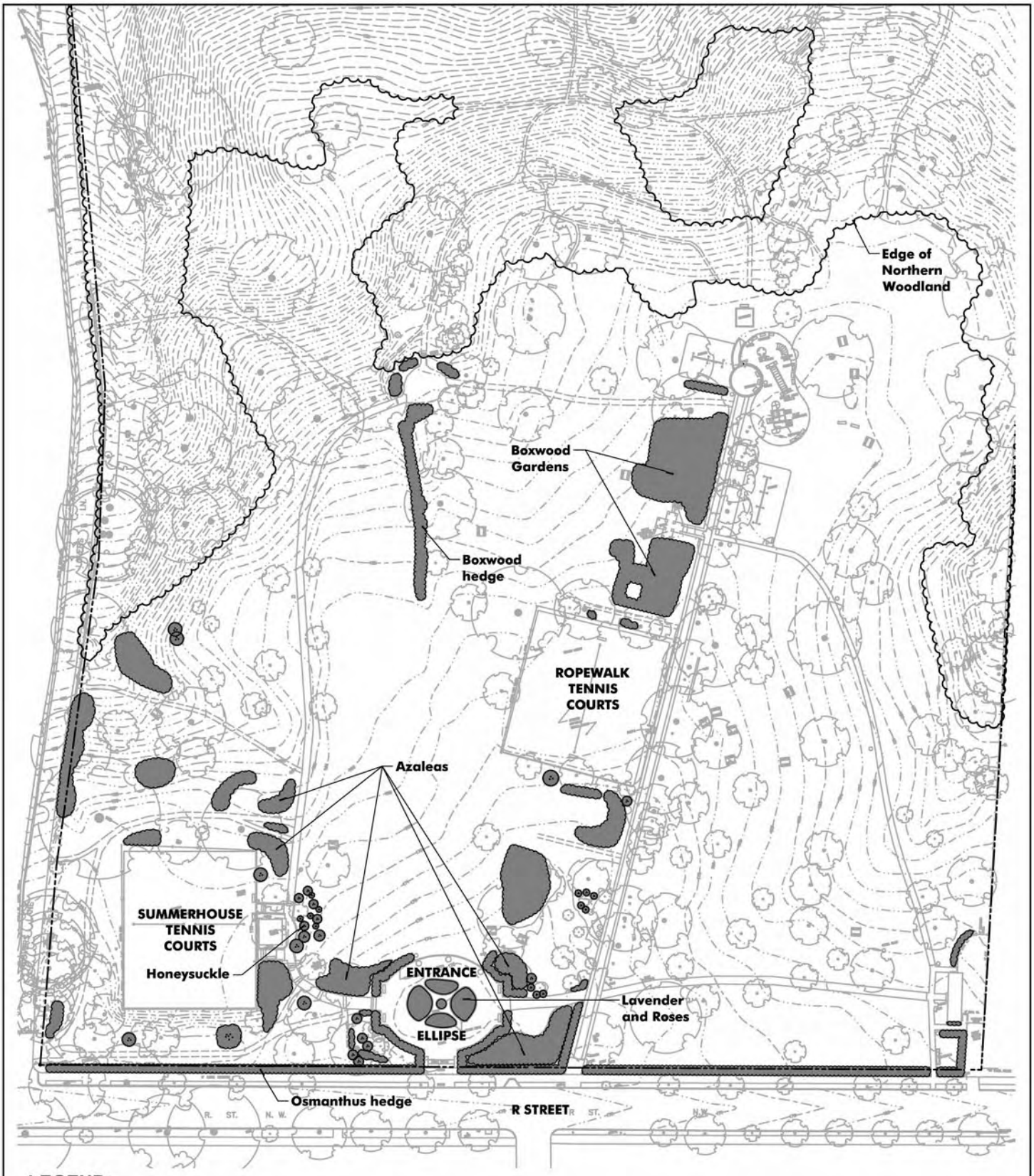
Figure 116. Very large tulip poplar found in western clearing of the Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Shrub Layer

The southern section of the site has a significant ornamental shrub layer (see Map 10: Existing Vegetation - Shrub Layer). A dense, sheared osmanthus hedge, three to four feet in height, runs the length of R Street with breaks in the hedge at the entrances to the park (Figure 117). This hedge serves as both a physical and visual separator between the sidewalk/street zone and the interior of the park. The hedge actually continues into the park in two locations. At the park's eastern boundary, it turns the corner forming a U shape bordering the walkway to the Lodge, and at the Entrance Ellipse it borders the brick steps and then wraps around the paved Entrance Ellipse, stopping on the other side of the ellipse to allow views across the Central Lawn. Planting beds filled with roses and lavender (*Lavendula sp.*) (Figure 118) are inside the Entrance Ellipse. Several large planting areas surrounding the Entrance Ellipse as well as at the Summerhouse are planted primarily with azaleas and occasionally other low growing shrubs (Figure 119).

Figure 117. Osmanthus hedge east of Entrance Ellipse. Brick cheek wall at stairs to Entrance Ellipse visible in front of hedge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 118. Entrance Ellipse planting bed filled with roses and lavender. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).



LEGEND:

VEGETATION - SHRUB LAYER

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

EXISTING VEGETATION: SHRUB LAYER

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

NORTH

0' 50' 100' 200'

Scale: 1" = 100'

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **10** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Figure 119. Beds of azaleas in flower north of the Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 120. Large honeysuckles east of the Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 121. Boxwood Gardens on the north and south of the Pergola. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Quite a few individual honeysuckle (*Lonicera tatarica*) shrubs have become very large, especially east of the Summerhouse and in the planting areas southwest and northeast of the Entrance Ellipse (Figure 120).

The Pergola, north of the Ropewalk tennis court, is located between two large masses of boxwood (Figure121). These boxwood are particularly notable because of the large area they cover as a mass and the maturity of the individual boxwood itself. In some areas the boxwood is six feet or more in height. More gardens are laid out in two square planting areas, with open spaces interspersed among the boxwood, which have grown very close together, too close to allow one to penetrate very far into the garden. Along the Ropewalk south of the tennis court is another small mass of mature boxwood. A mix of other shrubs borders the Ropewalk tennis court on either side (Figure 122). Additional boxwood is located further west, leading up to and surrounding the Circle. The single hedge, a remnant of the historical axis north from the mansion, begins in the northern part of the Central Lawn and extends north to where it ends at the Circle (Figure 123). There are several smaller clumps of boxwood around this area (Figure 124). Several natural shrub areas, primarily deciduous and not formally maintained, are found on the far western edge of the site. Finally, on the eastern side of the site north of

Figure 122. Stand of boxwood and other shrubs located south of the Ropewalk tennis court. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 123. Boxwood hedge running north-south from the Central Lawn to the Circle. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 124. Clumps of boxwood surrounding the Circle. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 125. Yew hedge in front of brick wall north of the Lodge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

the Lodge, a yew (*Taxus sp.*) hedge is planted in front of the curved brick wall that borders the service area (Figure 125). These shrub areas provide spatial definition within the park as well as serving as important decorative elements.

Invasive Species

The majority of the invasive species in the park are found in the southern half of the Northern Woodland. This area was formerly open meadow and has now developed a scrubby understory containing many invasives (see Figure 110). The exotic plants in this area range from trees and shrubs, such as tree of heaven (*Ailanthus altissima*) and multiflora rose, to groundcovers and vines, including English ivy (*Hedera helix*), Japanese honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*), Oriental bittersweet (*Celastrus sp.*), and wild grape (*Vitis sp.*). These aggressive exotics compete with native species for light and nutrients and threaten the health and overall welfare of the park's woodland. While these problems are particularly prevalent in the Northern Woodland, invasive species, especially English

ivy and grape, are also found further south in the wooded edges along the eastern and western boundaries of the site, and occasionally in other areas of the park as well.

Views & Vistas

The park has several significant views and vistas (see Map 11: Existing Views & Vistas). These views can be categorized as: designed vistas, interior views, distant views, and exterior views. The park has only one designed vista, beginning at the northern end of

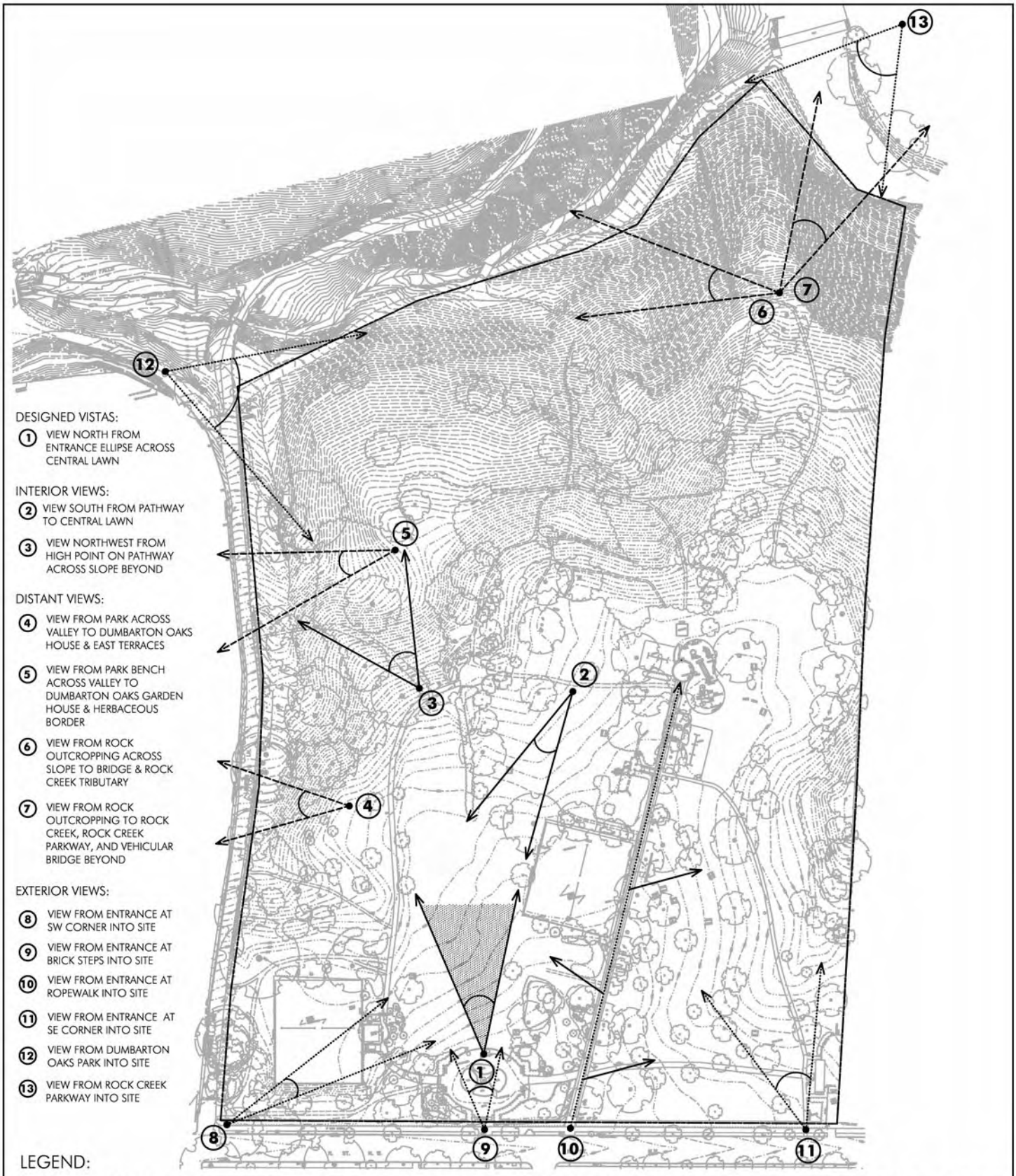
Figure 126. Designed Vista #1 from Entrance Ellipse looking north. Framing trees are no longer present. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

the Entrance Ellipse and extending north across the Central Lawn (View #1 - Figure 126). This significant vista provides a sweeping view across the open lawn from the high point at the Entrance Ellipse, framed by large trees on either side.

Figure 127. View #2: looking south from path across Central Lawn. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 3, 2003).

We define an interior view as one that begins and ends within the park. One of the park's interior views beginning at the dirt path running east-west between the Circle and the Ropewalk, looks southward across the Central Lawn, framed by the boxwood hedge and the Ropewalk tennis court (View #2 - Figure 127). The other interior view begins at a high point on the paved pathway just west of the Circle and looks downslope across one of the clearings in the Northern Woodland (View #3 - Figure 128).

Distant views begin inside the park and draw the eye to a significant feature outside the park. The first view of this type begins on the western side of the site, just west of the



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

EXISTING VIEWS & VISTAS

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **11** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Figure 128. View #3: looking northwest from path down slope to Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003)

Figure 129. View #4: looking west to the house and east terraces at Dumbarton Oaks. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 130. View #5: looking west to the garden house and herbaceous border at Dumbarton Oaks. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

paved pathway, and looks across a small valley to the house and east terraces at Dumbarton Oaks Gardens (View #4 - Figure 129). Another view west to Dumbarton Oaks occurs further south, beginning at a bench located in the Northern Woodland and extending to the Garden House and Herbaceous Border (View #5 - Figure 130). The views to these striking features at Dumbarton Oaks Gardens are especially dramatic in the winter and become less visible in the summertime when trees partially screen them. Two distant views begin at the rocky promontory in the Northern Woodland. The first one looks westward down the hillside to the stream and bridge below, both part of the Rock Creek and Potomac Parkway property (View #6 - see Figure 86). The second looks north across the steep slope to Rock Creek and Rock Creek Parkway below and the Massachusetts Avenue bridge beyond (View #7 - Figures 131, 132).

Figure 131. View #7: looking northeast to Rock Creek and Rock Creek and Potomac Parkway below. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 132. View of the Massachusetts Avenue bridge beyond. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

We have defined views looking into the park from outside it as exterior views. The first of these are at the entrances to the park along R Street. These views give pedestrians on the sidewalk a glimpse into the park that may draw them inside to explore further. From the informal entrance at the southwest corner, the view looks across the tennis court to the Summerhouse and some of the open lawn beyond (View #8). At the brick steps leading up to the Entrance Ellipse, one can see the armillary sphere and the Entrance Ellipse area, but because this area is higher in elevation it is not possible to see past this to the longer vista beyond (View #9). The view at the entrance to the Ropewalk is axial, directing the eye down the pathway to its end (View #10). Several minor interior views originate from the Ropewalk and look into the park as one progresses along it to the north. A view into the park from the entrance near the Lodge looks across the picturesque tree and lawn area to the north (View #11). Two views look into the site on the north side also. One looks from the entrance to Dumbarton Oaks Park across to the naturalistic hillside of the park on the northwest corner (View #12). The other is a view that begins from vehicles traveling on Rock Creek Parkway and looks across Rock Creek to the steep slopes of the park beyond (View #13). The combination of diverse vegetative and topographic elements found in the park as well as the interesting features surrounding the site, provide Montrose Park with many noteworthy viewsheds.

Buildings & Structures

Buildings are defined in *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports* as "an enclosed structure..., consciously created to serve some...human use." Montrose Park includes three buildings from previously identified historic periods: the pre-1857 Summerhouse, the 1913 Pergola, and the 1917 Lodge.

The Summerhouse

The Summerhouse is an open-work, decorative wooden structure 18'-4" by 18'-2", with an exposed wood framed roof, covered in metal roofing, identified as 'tin' in

1915 OPBG report (Figure 133). The building is faintly Oriental in feeling, perhaps due to the pyramidal Pagoda-like roof shape. The relocated historic Summerhouse sits on a 12 ½" high concrete base, in turn surrounded by a double band of rounded granite blocks (2'-5" in width, or six courses) and stone (1'-7" in width) on the north and south sides, a single band of stone on the west side, and a single band of rounded granite blocks on the east side. The stone-banding surface in turn sits on a stone plinth. In addition to the wood benches around the inside face of the wood railings, there are typical wood picnic tables in the Summerhouse (Figure 134). Stone steps lead up to the east facing entrance in three risers of 4", 5 ½", and 6 ½". The area in front of the

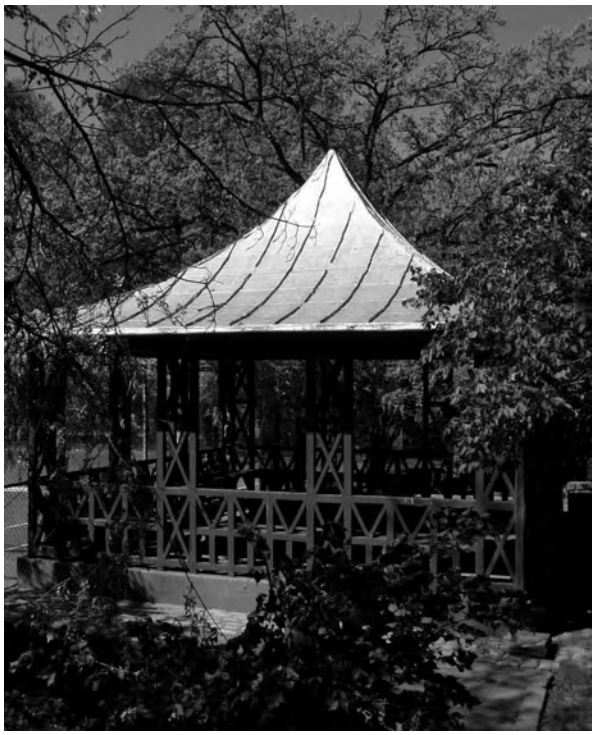


Figure 133. Overall view of the Summerhouse. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 134. Wood picnic table in Summerhouse. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 135. Summerhouse railing pattern. Some of the vertical members sitting directly on the concrete base have been replaced with dutchmen. (Architrave, 2003).

Summerhouse is reached via two paths, both of which have steps, thus the Summerhouse is not accessible to people using mobility aids.

The "enclosure" of the Summerhouse consists of four floor- to- eave piers of two 3" by 3" members with x's of 1 ½" x 2 5/8" between them. Railings fabricated of 1 ½" x 2 5/8" members in a pattern of y's span between the piers (Figure 135). The main 3" by 3" vertical members sit directly on the concrete base and some of them suffer from rot at their bases (Figure 136).

The standing seam 'tin' roof is painted with aluminized paint. The roof seams are at approximately 17" on center. The roofing panels themselves are very small, perhaps 15" by 12", consistent with panel sizes from the late-nineteenth-century. We can't determine if these panels date to the 1915 roof replacement or, indeed, if the roof was replaced in 1915. The gutters are green painted ogee with downspouts at the northwest and southeast corners, with a cast concrete splash block at the southeast corner and a cast iron hub, presumably into the storm drainage system, at the northwest corner. The downspout at the northwest corner of the Summerhouse stops about a foot above the hub (Figure 137).

The scalloped ornament at the roofline visible in historic photos of the summerhouse (see Figure 8) is no longer present.

Figure 136. The main members of Summerhouse sit directly on the concrete base. The one above has rotted. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 137. Downspout at Summerhouse. (Architrave, 2003).

The Pergola

The Pergola (Figure 138) today is indistinguishable from the structure described in Burnap's January 11, 1913 drawings, with brick piers including weathered type mortar joints (Figure 139), bluestone bases and caps (Figure 140); screen rail of wood lattice-work (Figure 141), benches (Figure 142), and open-framed pergola roof with profiled

Figure 138. Overall view of the Pergola. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 139. The Pergola's brick piers sit on bluestone bases. (Architrave, 2003).

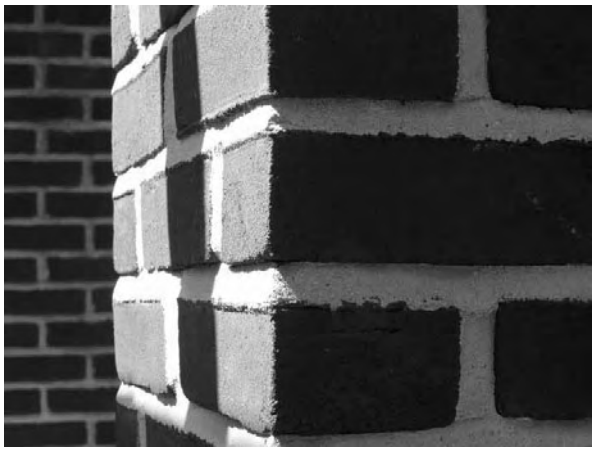


Figure 140. Brick piers with weathered type mortar joints. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 141. Wood latticework at Pergola. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 142. Built in wood benches at Pergola. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 143. View of Pergola roof structure. (Architrave, 2003).

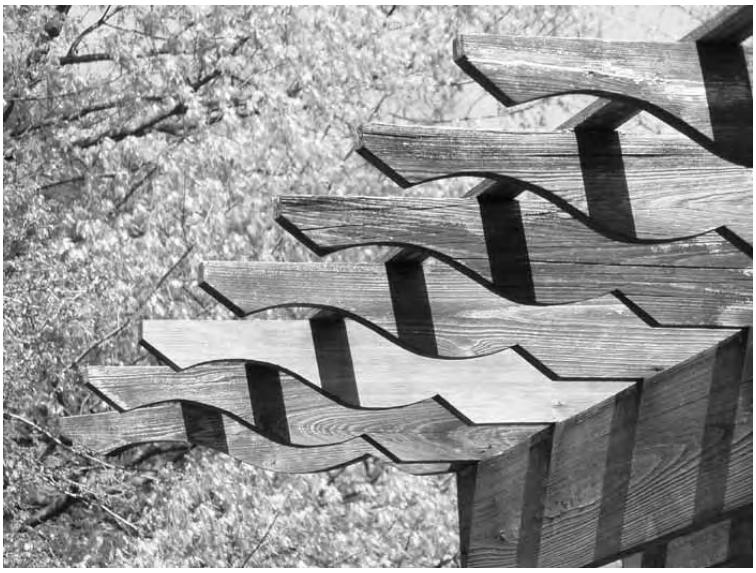


Figure 144. Close-up view of profiled rafter tails. (Architrave, 2003).

rafter tails (Figures 143, 144). The pebble-in-concrete, exposed aggregate concrete, with its brick borders within the cruciform plan is in place.

The Pergola is accessed via the Ropewalk, which consistently has slopes of less than 5%, making the Pergola accessible from the Ropewalk as a sloping sidewalk.

The Lodge

The Lodge today is a 36′ by 12′-8″ brick structure of reddish brick with tooled mortar joints, housing women's and men's restrooms and a central service space (Figure 145).

Figure 145. Overall view of the Lodge. (Architrave, 2003).

The building is utilitarian with no particular stylistic references. It is tied to the surrounding landscape by approximately six-foot tall brick site/screen walls at the entrances to the restrooms. The screen wall at the men's room at the south end of the building terminates in a nearly six-foot tall brick pier matched by another pier to the east. A wooden gate, secured by chain and padlock, between the piers provides access to the service yard (Figure 146). The screen wall at the entrance to the women's restroom continues to the north and east in an arc that straightens out before terminating in a brick pier mirrored to the east by another pier. Another wooden gate located between these two piers and also secured by chain and padlock, provides access to the north portion of the service yard (Figure 147). The brick wall from the women's room north to the rear entrance to the Lodge service yard is about six-feet tall at the women's room becoming taller as the grade slopes down to the north. The wall ends up over eight-feet tall.

Figure 146. Brick piers with wooden gate between, at the Lodge. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 147. Wall and gate on north side of Lodge. (Architrave, 2003).

Somewhat ad hoc roof structures within the service yard provide shelter for equipment. The roofs project above the screen walls.

The doors to the women's and men's restrooms are non-original, painted, flush metal with lever handles.

A concrete walk sloping up at 10.3% leads to the women's restroom door. The slope slightly exceeds the recommended slope for accessible ramps and the walk doesn't have handrails, as required for ramps.

The doors to service section, centered on the east and west building elevations, are both wood. The one facing east into the service yard is faced with plywood. The one facing west into the park is tongue and groove boards with raised rail and stile. The door on the west face has a 3" step into the service space.

The window sash and frames are painted wood. The apparently original sash are awning with four lights, glazed in obscure wire glass, either single units or paired in

Figure 148. Typical window sash and frames at Lodge. Sash with muntins appears to be original although the wire glass is probably not. (Architrave, 2003).

masonry openings with flat brick arches, steel lintels, and projecting brick sills (Figure 148). Some of the sash have been reglazed with glass different from the predominating obscure wire glass or have lost their muntins (Figure 149). One opening on the west façade is infilled with plywood (Figure 150).

The low pitch hipped roof, 9'-9" from the floor line to the underside of the slate at the perimeter, is roofed with slate shingles, has half round painted gutters, and four corrugated square section unpainted galvanized steel downspouts.

Figure 149. Different type of window at Lodge without muntins. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 150. One window opening at Lodge is filled with plywood. (Architrave, 2003).

Small-Scale Features

Recreational Features

The park has several facilities for active recreation, including two sets of tennis courts, a playground, and a chain-link fencing backstop with an associated open field used for informal sports play. One set of tennis courts (the Summerhouse courts) is set into the slope at the southwestern corner of the site (Figure 151), while the other is located further north by the Ropewalk (Figure 152). These tennis court areas both have two individual tennis courts, each with its own net and painted court area. The hard-paved court areas are painted green with white striping with the remaining areas painted red. The courts themselves are most likely concrete surfaced with an acrylic surfacing. Each set of two courts is enclosed by a ten foot tall chain link fence. The fence at the Ropewalk courts

Figure 151. Tennis courts at southwestern corner of site (Summerhouse courts). The Summerhouse roof is visible beyond. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 152. Tennis courts located west of the Ropewalk (Ropewalk courts). (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 153. Rusted fencing at Ropewalk tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 154. Surface cracking and turf growth in Ropewalk tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

appears to be old and is rusted, but still functions (Figure 153). This set of courts has several areas of surface cracking, making them less desirable for serious play (Figure 154). The other set of courts, near the Summerhouse, appears to be in better condition, but the fence surrounding it shows signs of wear. Neither of the two areas is equipped with court lighting, but the southwestern set of courts are oriented generally north-south, the preferred orientation. The courts west of the Ropewalk, however, are oriented east-west, a less desirable orientation.

The children's playground area is located at the northern end of the Ropewalk. This area has several different zones designed for various aspects of children's play. The main play area is a fenced playground just east of the Ropewalk with four different play structures (a merry-go-round, a set of climbing bars, an arched overhead climber, and a

structure with slides), serving children of various ages (Figure 155). The ground plane is a soft synthetic surface and the whole is surrounded by a low, steel, "hairpin" fence, painted black. This same cushioned surface is used at the two unenclosed swing areas west of the Ropewalk and south of the fenced playground (Figures 156, 157). These two areas contain similar arched swing structures painted black, the area on the west having two regular swings and two toddler swings, and the area on the east with four regular swings and two toddler swings. A large wooden sandbox is located north of the fenced playground (Figure 158).

The other active recreation area in the park is the open field and backstop located northeast of the playground (Figure 159). This area is used for informal play of baseball, softball, and kickball. Traditionally, a backstop is a fence or screen located behind

Figure 155. Fenced playground area containing various types of play structures. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September, 2002).

Figure 156. Swing area west of the fenced playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 157. Swing area south of the fenced playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 158. Sandbox located north of the fenced playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

home plate on a baseball field. Here there is no formally maintained infield or home plate, just an open lawn area. The backstop is composed of five chain link fencing panels, approximately fifteen feet in height.

Figure 159. Open field and backstop east of the playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, December 22, 2003).

Fences, Gates, & Walls

A small number of fences, gates, and walls are scattered throughout the park (Figures 160-181, see also Figure 93). A chain link fence (identified as eight feet tall on the Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Science Corporation, April 2, 1985, but actually more consistently about seven feet tall) runs the length of the property from R Street north ending just before Rock Creek, and separating Montrose Park from Oak Hill Cemetery to the east. On the steep slope bordering Rock Creek, the fence is mounted on a series of stepped stone and concrete walls. In parts of the southern portion of the park, the fence is topped with barbed wire, heavily overgrown with grape, while from the backstop to Rock Creek it is topped with razor wire. Chain link fences also surround both tennis court areas. The Summerhouse tennis courts have two small gated entrances on the east side (on either side of the Summerhouse), and one large gate on the west side, chained shut. The playground area is fenced with a low ornamental fence with a gate into the playground. The service area at the Lodge has two pairs of wood gates to it, one pair each to the northern and southern parts. These gates are chained and locked so that only authorized personnel may access the service area. A large horizontal metal gate at the southwestern entrance to the site prevents vehicles from entering the park without limiting pedestrians. Although not included in the study area, it is worth noting that there is also a similar gate across Lovers' Lane

Figure 160. Chain link fence with barbed wire on eastern boundary of park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 161. Stepped chain link fence with razor wire extending north to Rock Creek. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Fences Continued

Figure 162. Chain link fence at Summerhouse tennis courts. Note slopes beyond and to the side of the courts. Historically these slopes were heavily planted per Burnap's planting plan of 1915 (see Figure 22) but none of the historic planting materials remain on these slopes. This image also illustrates the grading changes Burnap made to accommodate the tennis courts here. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 163. Chain link fence at Ropewalk tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 164. Ornamental "hairpin" black metal fence at playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Gates

Figure 165. Main entrance gate at Summerhouse tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 166. 2nd gate at Summerhouse tennis courts (locked). The wisteria visible here and in Figure 165 may be a remnant of the Burnap planting plan. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 167. Large locked gate on western side of Summerhouse tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 168. Gate at entrance to Ropewalk tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Gates Continued

Figure 169. Large gate on western side of Ropewalk tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 170. Gate at entrance to fenced playground area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 171. Locked wood gate on north side of Lodge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 172. Locked wood gate east of Lodge. Note leaning brick pier to right. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 173. Gate at southwestern corner of site. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 174. Gate at entrance to Lovers' Lane. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

itself. These two horizontal metal gates restrict vehicle entry except for NPS and other authorized service vehicles and are to be opened for maintenance or emergency purposes only.

The site has only a handful of walls. The most significant series of walls are low, mortar set stone walls surrounding the Summerhouse and bordering the two walkways to the tennis court. Two sets of stone piers flank the paved walkway, marking the entrance and exit to the Summerhouse area. Two short brick cheek walls flank the brick steps up to the Entrance Ellipse, and another set of even smaller concrete cheek walls border the steps leading down to the Ropewalk tennis court. A brick wall north of the Lodge, ranging in height from 6′ 3″ to 8′ 3″, forms the curved north and western boundaries of the service area. A low stone retaining wall on the eastern side of Lovers′ Lane, discontinuous at places, bounds the entire length of the western side of the site. This wall is loose laid rubble with a cap and is actually located outside the park property.

Figure 175. Low stone walls at walkway south of the Summerhouse heading to tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 176. Low stone walls at walkway north of Summerhouse leading to tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 177. Stone piers on north side of Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 178. Low stone piers on south side of Summerhouse with stone steps beyond leading to Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 179. Brick cheek wall at steps to Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 180. Curved brick wall north of the Lodge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 181. Stone retaining wall on east side of Lovers' Lane. The wall is lower and discontinuous at some locations along this edge of the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Signs

There is a plethora of sign types in Montrose Park, varying in size, type, and style. The majority of signs conform to the typical National Park Service standard: fashioned out of metal, painted brown, with a white border and white lettering, in a variety of sizes depending on use. Most park signs are mounted on wooden posts, painted brown, unless they are mounted directly onto fencing. The purpose of the signs is usually to communicate park regulations or provide information to park users. The majority of signs are at the main entrances to the park. A more elaborate wooden sign for Dumbarton Oaks Park at the southwest corner directs pedestrians down Lovers' Lane to its entrance (Figure 182). At the same location a pictorial sign shows that dogs must be kept on leash. The main Montrose Park identification sign is just east of the brick steps leading to the Entrance Ellipse: a large metal sign with the National Park Service logo (Figure 183). A smaller sign, like the one at the head of Lovers' Lane, on the north side of the ellipse shows that dogs must be kept on leash. A cluster of signs located east of the Ropewalk entrance includes one noting that the area is closed at dark, a different "Keep Pets on Leash" sign, and a Rock Creek Park "Park Watch" sign (Figures 184, 185). A section of steel wide flange in this area appears to be missing its sign. Another Rock Creek Park "Park Watch" sign is located in front of the Lodge with smaller "Keep Pets on Leash - Clean up after Pets" sign mounted below it on the same post (Figure 186). A "Reserved Parking Only" sign is posted at the entrance to the service drive adjacent to the Lodge (see Figure 52).

Figure 182. Wood sign for Dumbarton Oaks Park at southwest corner of site. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 183. Montrose Park sign located east of the Entrance Ellipse. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 184. Signs located at east side of the Ropewalk entrance. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 185. Rock Creek Park "Park Watch" sign further east of the Ropewalk entrance. The unoccupied section of steel wide flange is visible to left. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 186. Signs located in front of the Lodge. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 187. Large information board on path east of the Ropewalk. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Informational signs are found at several locations in the park. One large information board is located on the paved pathway east of the Ropewalk and contains park maps, regulations, and other information (Figure 187). Two signs are mounted to the fence at the playground, one stating "No Dogs on Playground Please" and the other smaller sign giving information on the recent renovation of the playground (Figure 188). Regulatory signs are also located at the tennis courts. The Ropewalk tennis court has four different signs mounted to the chain link fencing near the entrance. One larger sign provides general tennis court regulations, while the others inform users that they must rotate off the court every hour, that the court is closed for cleaning from 7-8am, and that no dogs are allowed on the court (Figure 189). All these signs are also found at the entrance to the Summerhouse tennis court.

The park has a few interpretive signs, the main one being a wayside exhibit explaining the history of the Parrott Ropewalk. This sign is mounted at an angle on black metal posts for easy reading by passersby, including possibly wheelchair users, and contains information in both written and pictorial form, although no tactile communication (Figure 190). While this sign is the main interpretive element in the park, there are also two other small signs with interpretive functions. A small metal label attached to one of the Osage orange trees gives both its common and Latin names (Figure 191), and a sign stating "White Oak - about 180 years old" is located

Figure 188. Signs mounted on hairpin fence at the playground. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 189. Regulatory signs mounted to fence at Ropewalk tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 190. Ropewalk interpretive sign. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 191. Small label on Osage orange tree. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 192. "White Oak - about 180 years old" sign located on the ground east of the Ropewalk, near large tree trunk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

near a tree trunk on the ground along the Ropewalk (Figure 192). Overall, a wide variety of sign types are found in the park, some seemingly planned as part of a cohesive system and others seemingly added over time.

Site Furnishings

The park has a diverse collection of site furnishings, including benches, trash receptacles, picnic tables, drinking fountains, telephones, gas lights, planter pots, and sculpture.

Benches

The park's benches are of five types ranging from rustic to contemporary. The most rustic bench is the wooden NPS "Washington Bench" constructed in the Adirondack style with wide vertical wooden slats (Figure 193). This bench was designed in the 1930s and used since then in both Rock Creek Park and along the Mt. Vernon Memorial Highway according to a ROCR Cultural Resources Manager, based on review of Federal Records from Suitland, Maryland. There are three of these benches, one in the western clearing of the Northern Woodland, one in the open area east of the playground, and one near the grove of beeches northeast of the Circle. A small wooden backless bench with black arched legs and a seat made of horizontal wood members painted red is another simple bench type found only in the tennis court areas (Figure 194). The park has several typical park benches with black painted

Figure 193. The rustic "Washington Bench" (with broken arm) located in clearing in northwestern section of park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 2003).

metal frames and horizontal wooden slats forming the seat and back, with no arms (Figure 195). Two of these benches are located at the entrance to the park near the Lodge, one along the walkway south of the Summerhouse, and one in the open area east of the playground. The park has one bench that is different but similar to those located near the Summerhouse tennis courts (Figure 196). It is more formal, having ornate metal legs and arms painted black with natural wood slat seats and backs. The newest additions to the park are more contemporary benches with curvilinear black metal arms and legs and natural wood backs and seats (Figure 197). Four of these are located in the Entrance Ellipse and twelve are located at the playground. Both the Summerhouse and the Pergola structures have built-in wooden seating.

Figure 194. Small black and red bench found in tennis court areas. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 195. Black cast iron frame with wood slat park bench. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 196. Cast iron frame and wood slat bench with ornate metal arms. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September, 2002).

Figure 197. Contemporary, cast iron frame with wood, bench, with NPS crest. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Trash Receptacles

Trash receptacles in the park vary from simply functional to ornamental. The functional is a brown, square plastic trash can with a covered top and a hinged opening for trash disposal (Figure 198). These are located along the secondary paved pathways in the park, usually on a concrete base. One smaller trash receptacle of the NPS standard "Tulip" type is on the path just north of the Summerhouse (Figure 199). The most common type is a can in a decorative enclosure of bars with a circle design around the top (Figure 200). These have been placed at the most heavily used and visible areas of the park such as the Entrance Ellipse, the Lodge, and the playground.

Figure 198. Brown plastic trash can with lid, located on small concrete pad. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 199. Small uncovered trash receptacle with vertical wood slats. NPS standard "Tulip" type. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 200. Ornamental black metal trash receptacle. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Picnic Tables

A number of wooden picnic tables are scattered about the park. The main cluster of tables is east of the Ropewalk in an area of lawn shaded by canopy trees (Figure 201). Two tables are also located under a tree northeast of the Entrance Ellipse. There are also several tables scattered throughout the southern section of the park. These tables are simple in design and are constructed either entirely of wood or a combination of wood and a

Figure 201. Cluster of picnic tables located in the open lawn area east of the Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 3, 2003).

Figure 202. Wood picnic table. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 203. Wood picnic table with painted tubular steel frame, manufactured by Pilot Rock Park Equipment, R.J. Thos. Mfg. Co. Inc. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

painted tubular steel frame identified by a plate as "Pilot Rock Park Equipment, R. J. Thomas Manufacturing Co. Inc." (Figures 202, 203). It also appears that the locations of the tables are not permanent, as park users occasionally move the tables.

Drinking Fountains

The park has three drinking fountains. The fountain on the Ropewalk just north of the entrance is the most heavily used. This is an accessible fountain, of steel with a black factory finish and a stainless steel bowl (Figure 204). Park users also use this fountain to fill a water bowl for dogs located nearby. Another accessible drinking fountain, further north in the southeastern corner of the swings area, is black painted cast iron with two

Figure 204. Steel drinking fountain with black factory finish and stainless steel bowl adjacent to Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 205. Black painted cast iron drinking fountain with brass bowls near swings area. The two medallions at the base have NPS crests. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 206. Concrete drinking fountain north of the Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

waterspouts for drinking, one at a higher level and one on an overhanging arm at a lower level both outpouring into brass basins (Figure 205). This fountain has two medallions with the NPS crest near its base. The third drinking fountain is just north of the Summerhouse. This cast concrete fountain with a built-in concrete pedestal step for children is of an older design. First used by the OPBG in the 1920s, the design was then adopted by the NPS for use in all the National Capital Parks (Figure 206).

Telephones

Two telephones are provided for park users. One is a pay phone adjacent to the Lodge and one is an emergency phone located next to the drinking fountain in the swings area (Figures 207, 208). The pay phone is readily usable, while the emergency phone is contained within a box for use in extreme situations only.

Figure 207. Pay phone located near the Lodge. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 208. Emergency telephone located near the swings area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Lighting

The park has a total of ten gas lights with nine of these staggered on either side of the Ropewalk, extending from the entrance to the playground. One other gas light is located near the Summerhouse tennis court, but it is not functional at this time. All of these lights are of the same, very ornamental "Newport" design with fluted poles painted black (Figure 209, 210).

Figure 209. Typical "Newport" gas light found within the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Figure 210. Close-up of globe. (Architrave, 2003).

Planter Pots & Armillary Sphere

The three concrete planter pots located at the entrance ellipse are another type of furnishing found on the site (Figure 211). These are planted with annuals for color at this visible entrance to the park. The armillary sphere located in the center of the ellipse is the most prominent feature of this entrance area (Figure 212). This cast iron sculptural piece sits on a marble pedestal inscribed with: "In tribute to Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse 1845-1942. Through her vision and perseverance this land became Montrose Park".

Figure 211. Concrete planter pot at Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 212. Armillary sphere in the center of the Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Chapter 3: Analysis & Evaluation

Overview

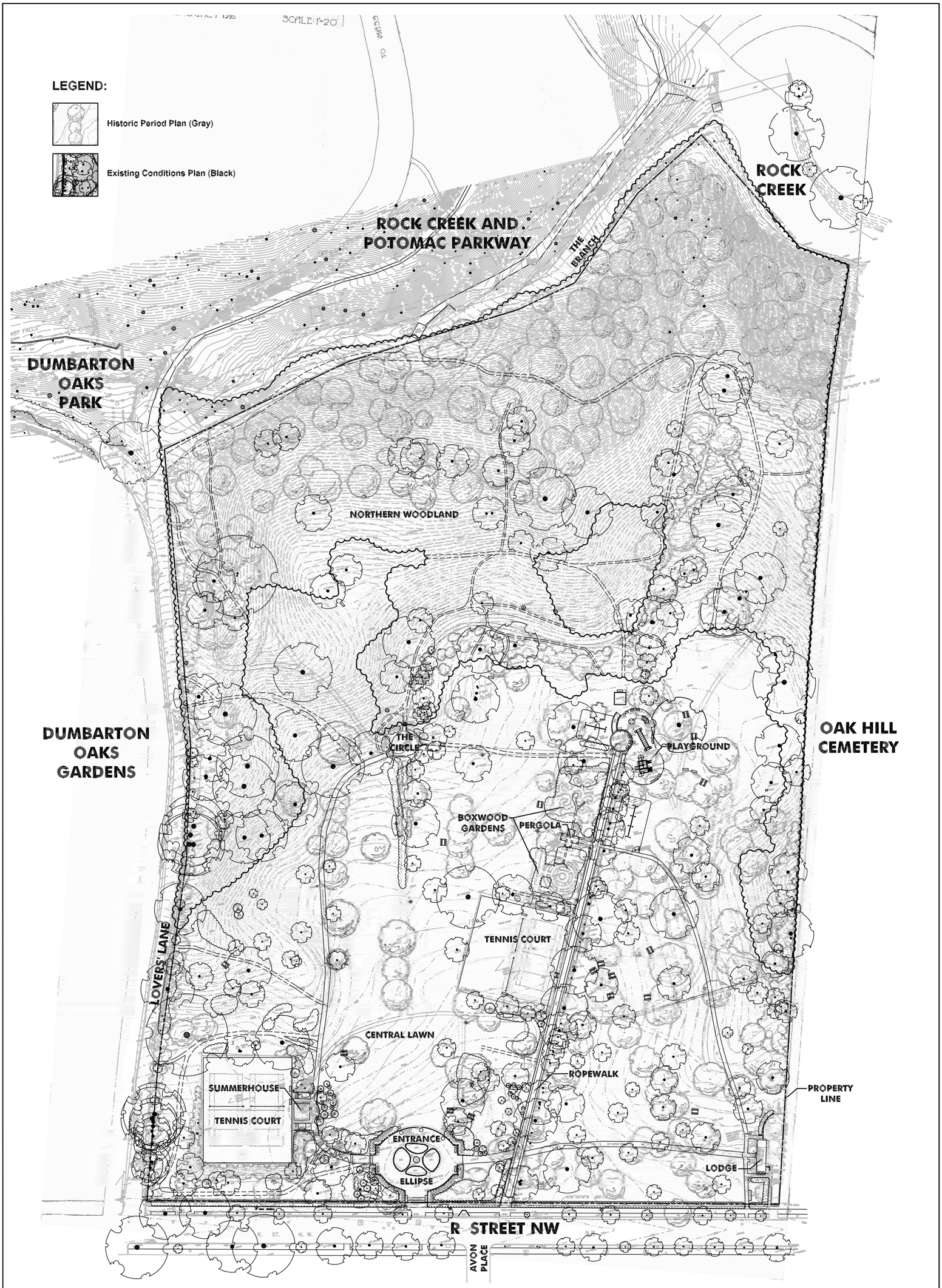
The purpose of the Analysis & Evaluation section of this report is to compare what existed on the site historically with what exists today. Much of the original design of the park remains intact, despite the many changes that have occured over time (see Map 12: 1919 Period Plan with Existing Conditions Overlay).

Montrose Park was listed in the National Register of Historic Places on May 28, 1967, part of a joint nomination for Dumbarton Oaks Park and Montrose Park (see Chapter 4 - National Register Status). However, since no National Register nomination form or documentary evaluation accompanied the 1967 designation, the significance and integrity of the Montrose Park landscape is evaluated -- for the first time -- in this Cultural Landscape Report according to the National Register criteria. From the evaluations undertaken, this report proposes 1911 to 1919 as the period of significance for the park. These inclusive dates mark the period of formative development for Montrose Park.

The historic character of Montrose Park is the work of two skilled designers serving as landscape architects for Washington, D.C.'s Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, George E. Burnap and Horace W. Peaslee. Immediately following Congressional legislation creating the park in 1911, Burnap was charged with adapting the existing Montrose Estate into a park serving the Georgetown community. His work in this regard is described in detail in the "Site History" section of this report. Principally, he laid out plans to retain key existing features such as the Summerhouse and Ropewalk, augmented the existing circulation system, conceived of a new entrance for the park (not executed), and introduced several new features such as the Pergola and tennis courts (one at the Summerhouse and one along the Ropewalk.) Subsequent to Burnap's work at the park, Peaslee was primarily responsible for the entrance design, changes to the circulation, and the relocation of the Summerhouse. Both men's designs for the park treated the upper portion of the park fronting R Street in a formal manner (it was in this area that they provided recreational opportunities for visitors), but retained the northern portion of the site as a wooded landscape. Burnap and Peaslee's designs for Montrose Park embraced and skillfully incorporated certain key aspects of the earlier estate era. Burnap's work, in particular, was shaped by substantial review and comment from Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., in his role as a member of the Commission of Fine Arts.

In addition to the documentation of existing landscape resources in the park, this "Analysis and Evaluation" section is based on an examination of historical records and drawings. There are only two drawings of the park in its entirety during the period of significance. The first was Burnap's 1914 plan (which appeared in the War Department's Annual Report for 1914), and the second was delineator Charles Diggs' 1916 plan.

Since Burnap and Peaslee were the principal designers of Montrose Park, their landscape philosophies and design approaches are described following.



Source: Contour Plan of Montrose Park by Charles Diggs, June 1, 1916. Updated in Photoshop by Rhodeside & Harwell, Inc. April 21, 2003, with Existing Conditions Plan overlay.

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

1919 PERIOD PLAN WITH EXISTING CONDITIONS OVERLAY

0' 50' 100' 200'

Scale: 1" = 100'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: 12 of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW / DG		Date: September 16, 2003

The Landscape Design Philosophy and Work of George Bunap and Horace Peaslee

George Elberton Burnap (1885-1938), originally from Hopkinton, Massachusetts, was educated in landscape architecture at both MIT and Cornell. Burnap served as a lecturer even before he had completed his graduate studies at Cornell (receiving a B.S. and M.A., dates unknown). During his tenure as a professor, Burnap became acquainted with one of his students Horace W. Peaslee (1884-1959), of Malden Bridge, New York, who graduated with a B.A. from Cornell in 1910. Burnap was hired as landscape architect for the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds in Washington, D.C., in 1910. Prior to his employment in Washington, Burnap studied at the American Academy in Rome (the dates of his fellowship are unknown). Peaslee stayed on at Cornell as a resident fellow, 1911-12, but upon completion of his fellowship, Burnap asked Peaslee to join him as an assistant in the U.S. Office of Public Buildings and Grounds.[1]

The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds was responsible for numerous public parks and monuments that would later come under the jurisdiction of the National Park Service. During his tenure under Colonel Spencer Cosby, the departmental officer at the OPBG in charge of Washington parks, Burnap spent a great deal of time improving the city's small-scale parks, such as Lincoln Park, Webster Reservation, Thomas Circle, and a small reservation in Mount Pleasant.[2] In addition, in 1912, Burnap designed a project for East and West Potomac Parks, designed a concept plan for Meridian Hill Park, and devised a planting scheme to line the Tidal Basin near the future site of the Jefferson Memorial with Japanese cherry trees and other ornamental plants. Burnap became well known for his design (and redesign) of many of the city's famous public outdoor spaces.[3,4] Montrose Park, upon which Burnap began work in 1913, was both: it was the design of a city park, but it was also the redesign of a country estate.

Burnap's plan of the park for the War Department's Annual Report for 1914[5] is the earliest known drawing of the park's entirety, although the Commission of Fine Arts minutes mentioned a 1913 design. The 1914 plan was created prior to the demolition of the mansion and its many outbuildings and, thus, the site still exhibited substantial characteristics of a country estate. Burnap added new paths to the existing circulation system, consisting of the path north from the mansion and the Ropewalk. He designed the Pergola, added tennis courts, a Croquet Court, and a Perennial Garden. Burnap added abundant vegetation to the park – trees and shrubs in the wooded area to the north, and perennials, vines, shrubs, and trees in the southern portion (including Osage orange trees along the Ropewalk). He also proposed a series of stone and brick seats, a birdhouse, and a formal entrance to the park; not implemented.

In 1914, Burnap accompanied Peaslee and members of the Commission of Fine Arts to Italy, France, and Switzerland for a study of major European parks to inform the design of Meridian Hill Park. This tour surely influenced Burnap's designs for Montrose Park and other Office of Public Buildings and Grounds projects. Burnap's involvement as the

landscape architect for Montrose Park seemed to end in 1915, the year of his last drawing for the park. While holding his position with the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, Burnap also accepted private commissions for projects around the country. Burnap left the OPBG in 1915-16, possibly due to the conflict between his public work and private practice.[6] In 1916, Burnap completed *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*, the first in a projected series of four books by him on landscape architecture published by J. B. Lippincott Company.[7] At the time of his book's publication, Burnap was identified on the title page as landscape architect with the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, as well as lecturer in landscape design at the University of Pennsylvania and special lecturer at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign. In the volume, Burnap focused on his ideas of park design and park features. The book included photographs of selected parks designed by Burnap in Washington, D.C. (including four of Montrose Park), in addition to images of numerous European parks he admired during his travels. *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* was intended to be the first of four volumes about landscape architecture. The other three volumes, in preparation in 1916, were to be titled: *Gardens: Their Cause and Cure*, *Pictorial Planting: For City, Suburb, and Countryside*, and *Landscape Art: Arranging the Outdoor World for Man's Convenience and Delight*.[8]

Peaslee was named Burnap's successor at the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds in 1917, at which point he appears to have assumed responsibility for Montrose Park. During 1917, Peaslee designed an entrance for the park, a new entrance and paths at the park Lodge, and the relocation of the Summerhouse. We have found no drawings by Peaslee or any other designer for the park between 1917 - the year prior to Peaslee's establishment of a private practice, which he operated in conjunction with his work for the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds - and 1922. Peaslee apparently ceased working on the park at some point between 1917 and 1922, with most of his work on the park in 1917.

Montrose Park was not the first landscape worked on by Burnap and Peaslee together. Both worked on Meridian Hill Park although Peaslee was the primary architect over many years of design and construction.[9] Burnap's initial concept and Peaslee's development of Meridian Hill Park are very different from the naturalistic and country-estate qualities of Montrose Park. Meridian Hill Park is a formal park with extensive built features, while the informal design of Montrose Park was based on the character of the land prior to its conversion into a park.

In private practice, during the late 1910s and 1920s, Burnap designed many parks in states as far west as Missouri and Nebraska. Some of his best-known work was for the city of St. Joseph in Missouri and its parkway system. His work in St. Joseph included some architectural design; for example, Burnap designed a refectory, in the Italian Renaissance style, for Krug Park. In addition, he worked as a landscape consultant to various government agencies, such as the Office of Engineering Commissioners and the U.S. Veteran's Bureau. However, he is best known for his work as a park planner.[10] He

continued his education in his chosen profession, receiving a Diplome d'Urbanisme in 1923 from the Ecole des Hautes Etudes Urbaines at the University of Paris.

Peaslee, on the other hand, focused primarily on architecture throughout his career. Meridian Hill Park was intensely architechtonic and he worked on it until its completion in 1936. He was interested in restoration and reconstruction work, evidenced by his work on the Dumbarton House, St. John's Episcopal Church, and the Bowie-Sevier House. He designed many houses, such as those at Colony Hill, in Washington, D.C., two of which were awarded medals in 1932 and 1934. Peaslee was also involved in public issues and the development of Washington, D.C. For example, he served as chairman of the American Institute of Architects' Committee on the National Capital for over a decade.[11] He was one of the organizers of the Allied Architects of Washington, D.C., serving as a director and secretary of the organization from 1924 to 1934. Peaslee was also chairman of the Subcommittee on Architecture of the Committee of 100 on the Federal City.

Burnap's Park Philosophy & Key Design Elements

As Burnap's park philosophy is so clearly laid out in his words and publications, his writings are abstracted below. In an entry on George Burnap in *Pioneers of American Landscape Design*, historian Dean Wolfenbarger writes that the early designs for Montrose and Meridian Hill Parks are considered significant examples of Burnap's work.[12] Although Burnap's designs were "theoretically based, he was a pragmatic designer, who recognized the importance of acknowledging pedestrian and vehicular traffic patterns, and required that sculpture be suitable to the park as a livable place for park users."[13] In the "Introduction" to *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*, Richard B. Watrous, Secretary of the American Civic Association, wrote of Burnap and his wide knowledge of landscape architecture around the world: "With a view to discovering the best things that can and should be done for all parks to increase their effectiveness both as service parks and as decorative areas, Mr. Burnap has widely traveled in this country and abroad. With an open mind he has caught with his camera, now here and now there, examples of the best things in many lands."[14]

In a 1912 article titled "Intensive Park Development" in *American City*, Ralph Rodney Root described Burnap as "making a radical departure from what has been done heretofore in connection with the many small parks."[15] Root's article focused on Burnap's work with the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds improving the many pass-through parks created in Pierre Charles L'Enfant's 1791 plan for the Federal City. Burnap attempted, in his designs, to make these small parks "both striking as focal points of the street system and possessed of personal and livable interest to the many residents of the immediate neighborhood."[16] Root went on to describe Burnap's treatment of these landscapes: "The one-time idea of laying out each park according to geometrical pattern is giving way to the development of walk lines of practical use, recognizing both traffic requirements and the desirability of location for numerous park benches. Trees and shrubs are being planted, not for the value of individual specimens, but for the

purpose of background and setting, as elements of design and composition. These small parks, therefore, are beginning to have an individuality all their own, and are acquiring a character of design that will before many years make the Washington park system unique in this respect."[17]

Throughout *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*, Burnap commented on Montrose Park itself, not in the text, but in captions to photographs of the park. The first stated: "The design may be an outgrowth of original conditions and will have character if made to conform to and express natural lines of grade."[18] (Figure 213). This quotation was beneath an image of a gravel path running along the ridge of Montrose Park atop the steeply sloping northern portion of the park. Burnap's comment revealed his apparent respect of the park's existing topographical condition. Next, Burnap wrote, about a photograph of the Ropewalk, Boxwood Gardens, and Pergola: "A neighborhood is fortunate to acquire an old estate which may be converted into a park."[19] (see Figure 18). Burnap evidently viewed the features remaining from the estate era as an asset rather than a hindrance in his design for the park. Ultimately, the mansion was not retained, but many elements were, such as the Ropewalk, axis north of the mansion, Summerhouse, topography, vegetation, and trees. It appears that Burnap intended to

Figure 213. Pre-1916 view of a path in the wooded area of the park showing flagstone steps in the distance. Used as an illustration is Burnap's 1916 book with a caption reading, "The design may be an outgrowth of original conditions and will have character if made to conform to and express natural lines of grade." *(Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* by George Burnap,1916).

retain the estate-like character of the site in his design of the park. Burnap also wrote of Montrose Park: "Planting should be interpretive as well as pictorial. Rhododendrons and laurel, for example, express the spirit of the woods. For variety and accent in the composition, there may be intermingled hemlock and juniper, flowering dogwood and shad bush."[20] (see Figure 19). From the remaining details of Burnap's 1915 planting plan for Montrose Park, it is evident that Burnap paid particular attention to the species chosen for each portion of the park. Rhododendrons and trees were planted in the woods, especially along the paths. Finally, Burnap described a photograph of a stepped path through the wooded portion of the park with the following text: "The dainty arabesques of the woodland carpet, heralding the approach of spring, are too often but blemishes in the sight of the efficient park guardian, - to be speedily eradicated by the lawn mower."[21] (Figure 214).

In *Parks*, Burnap describes three types of parks -- "passing through," neighborhood, and recreational parks -- and the challenges associated with the design of each type. Burnap described a neighborhood park as: "Any park dominated by a certain group of residences, governed in its aims by desire to serve the needs of that neighbourhood, and influenced in its design by the character and daily life of the people who congregate

Figure 214. Pre-1916 view of a path in the wooded area of the park showing long set of flagstone steps from page 251 in Burnap's book, captioned "The dainty arabesques of the woodland carpet, heralding the approach of spring, are too often but blemishes in the sight of the efficient park guardian, - to be speedily eradicated by the lawn mower." *(Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* by George Burnap,1916).

within its area, may be designated as a Neighbourhood Park."[22] It is clear from the above description and Burnap's placement of the photograph of the Ropewalk, Pergola, and Boxwood Gardens as the first photograph to illustrate the section on neighborhood parks, that Burnap considered Montrose Park to be a neighborhood park. (However, its founder Miss Loulie Rittenhouse visualized the park serving the entirety of Georgetown, which would have made the park rather more than a neighborhood park.) Burnap further broke this type of park into three subsets: poorer, middle-class, and elite neighborhoods. There is no indication into which social bracket Burnap placed Georgetown.

Burnap, however, believed that neighborhood parks in residential districts of the wealthier classes could be more naturalistic in their design. In wealthy areas, Burnap noted that often there were existing natural features that could be successfully incorporated into park design. He commented, "Often the areas to be developed as parks will already possess attractive features of contour or tree growth, and any existing beauty of such nature should be conserved and allowed to colour the park scene created."[23] Perhaps this is why he preserved and embellished the wooded area at the north of Montrose Park and the circulation and some of the structures from the estate era. Burnap believed it "practicable to permit the plan to take on a more naturalistic character, although actual imitation of rural scenery should not be attempted."[24] Naturalistic settings in parks would possibly evoke the spacious estates found early in Georgetown Heights, and would recall countryside settings yearned for by many city dwellers. Burnap felt that the "general aim of a neighborhood park must be to provide the residents in that locality with rest, outdoor enjoyment, and recreation."[25]

It appears that Burnap used the term neighborhood park to refer to one serving the area within walking distance of the park, but his ideas about park design reveal that he believed all parks should serve the community within which they are located. Indeed, he viewed parks as a resource belonging to the city as a whole rather than specifically to the citizens of a community, in this case Georgetown. (This concept is complicated somewhat by the fact that its founders justified the creation of Montrose Park by arguing that the Georgetown community lacked such an amenity, and Montrose was founded specifically to serve that community.) Burnap wrote: "A park should never be considered as belonging to any portion of the city or to any one neighborhood, for each park is a public possession and common to the city as a whole."[26]

Burnap thought that benches and other such amenities were important features of neighborhood parks. He wrote that "park benches should be endowed with an attractive view," showing that he placed great importance of their location within a park.[27] Burnap designed a brick and concrete "terminal seat" for the park in April 1915, but it was never installed. Burnap wrote that drinking fountains in parks "should be numerous and of the modern sanitary type" and should be "suitable for outdoor use."[28] He recommended the use of "cement" and unglazed terra-cotta. There is no documentation of what type, if any, drinking fountains Burnap proposed in his early designs of Montrose Park. Burnap viewed the park's lighting to be of the utmost importance, calling it a

"park necessity" that should be ample. He warned that lighting "should not be so placed so as to interfere during the day with view or vista, and thus become a detracting element in the park design."[29] The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds installed seventeen gas lights in Montrose Park in 1912.

Consistent with his idea that neighborhood parks should provide residents with recreation in addition to rest and outdoor enjoyment, Montrose Park contained tennis and croquet courts. (The playground, additional tennis court, and basketball court were all added later.) Montrose Park's recreational sections were incidental to it in contrast to the extensive provisions for recreation Burnap expected in a "Recreational Park." Burnap stressed that recreational parks "should provide for such forms of active recreation as baseball, football, tennis, cricket, golf, and the like, but will exclude forms of recreation that destroy park character and require active management and the services of instructors and directors."[30] Burnap discussed tennis courts in his book and stated that in Washington "tennis courts have been used both in groups and as separate units with ornamental effect." He went on to say that a court given a "proper landscape setting may become a meritorious adjunct to *any* (emphasis added) park, augmenting its interest without detracting from its beauty." [31] Furthermore, Burnap believed that courts should be "as carefully designed and completely equipped as those on club grounds, never located haphazard, but made to relate to the general design both in line and placing."[32] This was certainly the case at Montrose Park, where Burnap located one tennis court along the west side of the Ropewalk and two others in the southwest corner of the park.

An entire chapter in Burnap's book was devoted to "Playgrounds in Parks" and he attempted to lay out guidelines for how best to deal with playgrounds in the design of a park. Burnap feared that playgrounds would endanger the serenity and design of parks. He suggested that a "dead line" should be established with park on one side and playground on the other, so that the landscape designer could focus attention on the particular necessities of each.[33] Burnap believed that ampleness and shade were the two requisites of an area suitable for playgrounds. Burnap wrote that "playgrounds in small parks are a devastation" and that they were only suitable in large parks where ample land was available.[34] Burnap criticized the American practice of placing a playground in a conspicuous part of the park, and advised the German practice of placing playgrounds in unused or left-over corners "screen[ed] off from the rest of the park and furnish[ed] with ample number of seats for those accompanying the children."[35]
This may be why Montrose Park's playground facilities are located to the back of the plateau area of the park, away from the street although no evidence to date indicates that the play equipment penciled on the 1916 Diggs drawing was initiated by Burnap.

Burnap favored paths that "make an entire circuit of the park, returning without break to the original point of entrance. There may be any number of secondary lines with additional entrances and exits from the park, but a trunk line or main artery of circulation is essential. The main route should make a complete tour of the park, revealing practically all of the features therein, or at least indicating their existence to those willing to make

side excursions."[36] Since Burnap decided to integrate the existing axes into the park, he chose to make trails through the wooded portion of the park to complete a circuit. In addition, Burnap commented on the visitor's experience in traveling through a park: "A serene naturalistic effect is most to be desired, the result of, rather than the evidence of, man's handiwork. The design should be laid out so as to appear orderly, leading the visitor in an assured fashion to the different points of interest, conducting him to them in succession, without radical change of direction or apparent retracing of steps."[37] Montrose Park's circuits or loop paths exemplify this principle.

The types of plants best suited to different areas of a park were another topic Burnap wrote about. He said that planting served two primary roles: shade and ornament. He believed the latter to be often overdone in park design, writing that a visitor to a park in summer "seeks the cool recesses of shady grove, but does not desire subterranean gloom . . . Trees, especially in small parks, had best be planted only along the walk lines or where a grove is desired to furnish shade for park benches. All other spaces are preferably left free of trees, both to serve as breezeways during summer weather and to admit sunlight into the park."[38] Burnap followed his rules by augmenting the existing row of Osage orange trees along the Ropewalk and calling for a hedge along the R Street frontage, while the Central Lawn was left relatively free of trees. Burnap continued that in residential districts, "vistas within the park are desirable to reveal the beauty of park scenery; therefore, there had best be only sufficient planting in each case to give the park a feeling of enclosure without absolutely screening out its interior beauty from view of the adjacent residences. On the other hand, screen planting may be designed so as to be attractive from the street side."[39]

Ornamental plantings should never appear solely for display according to Burnap, but instead should appear to be natural features of the park. He also considered methods for attaining growth under the canopy of trees: "One of the most difficult problems of the park designer is that of obtaining growth under trees, so charming a feature of the planting compositions in European parks . . . There are few plants which will withstand dense shade and contend successfully in the struggle for existence with the root growth of trees . . . The undergrowth material of Italian parks, such as alder, elder, hawthorn, hornbeam, and dwarf maple is already familiar to our park planners, and cities south of New York can make use of the glossy-leaved evergreen plant, *Euonymus japonica*, which composes most of the hedges lining the shady drives of the parks of Florence. The shade-enduring olive, *Osmanthus aquifolium*, a recent arrival in this country, has been introduced by the author into the Washington parks with success."[40]

Peaslee's Philosophy

Far less is known about Peaslee's park philosophy. Instead, he wrote extensively on architecture and urban planning issues, especially as they related to Washington, D.C. He did, however, write a series of articles for *Architectural Record* in 1922 on park architecture, including one on bandstands and another on zoological gardens.[41]

Spatial Organization

According to the National Park Service publication *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*, spatial organization is defined as the three-dimensional arrangement of the physical forms and visual associations in the landscape, including the articulation of horizontal, vertical, and overhead planes which define and create spaces.[42]

Historically, the mansion and its associated outbuildings were in a more formal organization on the southern portion of the Estate with the northern portion informal and naturally vegetated. The residential and recreational uses, as well as the industrial use during Parrott's ownership, all occupied the southern portion of the estate. A fence formed the southern edge of the property and separated the Federal mansion from R Street. The north elevation was the primary elevation, and it faced open expanses of lawn, a few trees (some of which appeared to form an orchard, per the USCGS map of 1892-94), and decorative gardens. Small service buildings, including a stable, were located adjacent and to the north of the residence along the Ropewalk. When adapted to park use in 1911, the estate features were removed or adapted to meet the new use. Landscape architect Burnap retained the axis north from the mansion and the Ropewalk, creating an open lawn with many uses evocative of the estate era between the two paths. Burnap placed active recreational amenities, such as tennis courts, along the Ropewalk and along R Street, while he placed passive recreational features, such as the Boxwood Gardens and Croquet Court, solely along the Ropewalk. Horace Peaslee, in his role with the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, altered the Central Lawn, by removing the portion of the axis north from the entrance just north of his Entrance Ellipse. As he created a view between two existing trees rather than placing his Entrance Ellipse precisely where the mansion was, the Long Walk axis, if left intact, would have been misaligned with the new Entrance Ellipse.

Prior to the creation of the park, it does not appear the steeply sloping northern portion was used. Large oak and other deciduous trees, many of which dated to the pre-estate era, were interspersed on the slopes. Designing Montrose Park, Burnap emphasized the difference between the more formal southern portion of the park, dominated by existing estate features and paths, and the more naturalistic wooded area at the north. The southern section of the Northern Woodland, historically more open than today, as can be seen on the 1892-94 USCGS, the 1916 Diggs drawing, and even as late as the 1935 National Park Service drawing, provided openness for a vista to the steep Rock Creek valley and its features. Burnap added curvilinear trails, flagstones, shrubs, and new trees along the northern loop trail. The northernmost section of the woodland was a dense border of trees and shrubs growing along the steep slope leading down to the stream valley, clearly visible as a tree line in the 1935 National Park Service drawing.

The spatial organization of the park today remains very similar to what existed historically (see Map 13: Contributing Spatial Organization). The steeply sloping area in the

north and the plateau area in the south continue to be the two major spatial zones within the park. In addition, the sub-zones found within the plateau area also appear to be almost identical to what was present in the past. Although the locations of individual trees in the park has changed over time affecting the smaller individual spaces that they help define, the overall historic spatial organization in the park continues to exist with a high degree of integrity.

Spatial Organization

(See Map 13: Contributing Spatial Organization)

Contributing Spatial Zones:

- Plateau Area
- Steeply Sloping Area

Contributing Spatial Sub-Zones within the Plateau Area:

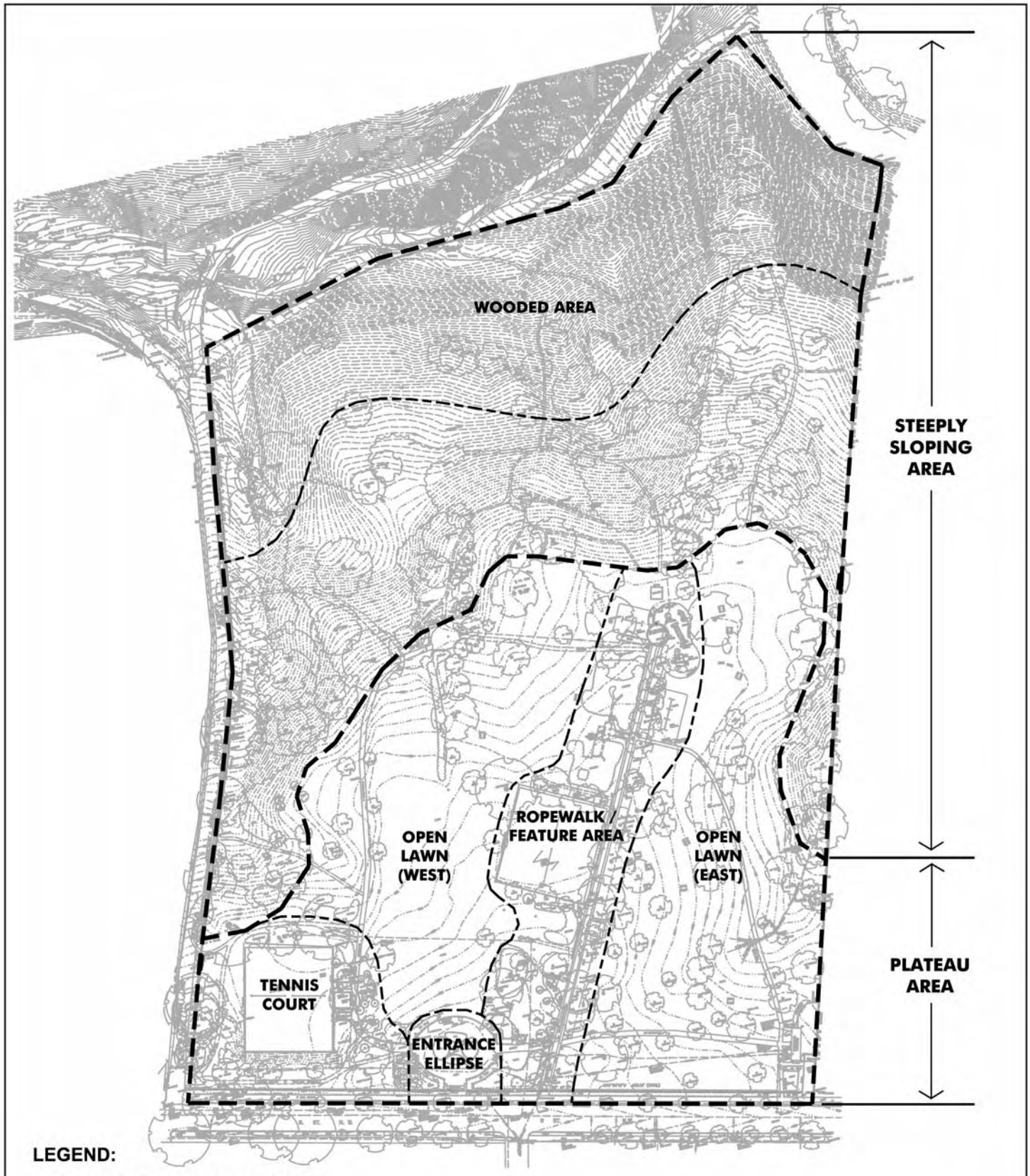
- Ropewalk/Feature Area
- Entrance Ellipse
- Tennis Court
- Open Lawn (West)
- Open Lawn (East)

Contributing Spatial Sub-Zones within the Steeply Sloping Area:

- Wooded Area (northern half of this area).

Non-Contributing Spatial Sub-Zone within the Steeply Sloping Area:

- Southern half of this area (now wooded, was formerly open).



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CONTRIBUTING SPATIAL ORGANIZATION

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **13** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Land Use

Land use describes the principal activities in a landscape that form, shape, and organize the landscape as a result of human interaction.[43] Land use patterns on the site of Montrose Park historically correspond to activities associated with the two phases of development: the estate era and the park development.

The use of the site changed from estate use when the Montrose Estate became a public park in 1911. A large portion of the park was devoted to passive recreation and incorporated many features of the estate era, such as the mansion, outbuildings, Ropewalk, Summerhouse, the Long Walk path extending north from the mansion (which was demolished), and large oak trees. The park soon took on other recreational uses, with the addition of tennis courts and the Croquet Court in the 1910s, and later a basketball court, volleyball court, backstop, and playground. The National Park Service removed the Croquet Court after 1967, and the basketball court and volleyball court in the 1980s. The backstop, tennis courts, and playground, updated and reconfigured to different degrees, survive to this day.

The site continues to be used as a park, as it has since it was formally established as a park in 1911. It no longer has any residential use as it did during the estate period or agricultural use in the form of an orchard or otherwise. It is still located within a primarily residential area as it was historically and continues to be immediately adjacent to other open space. When the site first became a park it included both active and passive recreational uses as it does today. The active uses of the park have increased slightly since 1919, with the addition of one tennis court and a formalized children's playground. Passive uses of the park continue, including strolling through the grounds, picnicking, and hiking in the Northern Woodland. A new passive use prevalent in the park today is dog walking. This activity did not appear to exist historically in the park, at least not to the extent that it does today. Even though the park is not used in exactly the same ways now as it was historically, its major use as a park and its balance between active and passive recreational uses has not changed, giving it a high level of integrity.

Land Use

Contributing Land Uses:

- Park use, with combination of passive and active recreation.

Non-Contributing Land Uses:

- None.

Circulation

Circulation includes the spaces, features, and applied material finishes that constitute the systems of movement in a landscape.[44] The two known paths left from the Montrose Estate are the Ropewalk, which photographic and cartographic evidence indicates was used as a driveway in the estate period, and the path leading north from the mansion. The circulation system designed by Burnap for the new park combined new paths with the two estate era paths. Burnap's circulation system consisted of a number of formal paths on the plateau and more naturalistic and picturesque trails in the Northern Woodland. Although there have been major changes since its initial development, several early paths, including some designed or augmented by Burnap, remain.

The Ropewalk

Burnap retained and paved (or repaved) the Ropewalk, which had been used as a drive from sometime after it was burned by the British in 1814 throughout the estate period of the site. Burnap apparently wished to retain the grand scale of the Ropewalk relative to the paths and trails he designed for the park; in a circa 1914 sketch for a new sewer, the Ropewalk was labeled 'Main Walk' (Figure 215). In fact, Burnap wrote in his book that a "dignified width of walk, determined by 'scale,' not precedent, places the park in higher esteem, exalting its features, increasing its authority."[45] The Ropewalk did not parallel the Long Walk; instead, the Ropewalk veered slightly to the east as it had since first established. Burnap emphasized the axiality of the Ropewalk by infilling a hedge of Osage oranges, which eventually were allowed to grow into trees, along its eastern edge. In addition, Burnap placed important features, such as the Perennial Garden, the Croquet Court, the Ropewalk tennis court, and the Pergola along the western side of the Ropewalk. In 1935, the Ropewalk may have been used again for NPS vehicular traffic

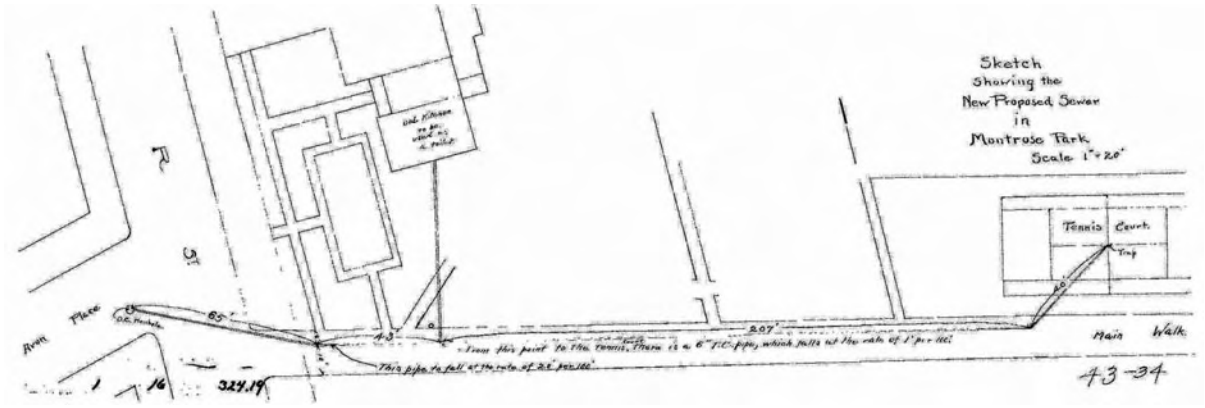


Figure 215. "Sketch showing the new proposed sewer in Montrose Park", circa 1914. Notes on the drawing identify the line from where the apparent waste line from the toilets in the old kitchen wing joins the main line to the tennis court as 6" T.C. (terra cotta). Three of the four existing drain inlets along the Ropewalk are located above the line. We have found no records suggesting this sewer has been replaced since 1914, so assume it continues in use. (NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80017. Titled "Sketch," no delineator or date. We have dated it circa 1914 since the old kitchen is still present. Text reads, "From this point to the tennis court, there is a 6" T.C. pipe, which falls at the rate of 1' per 100'." Another arrow points to a different pipe and reads, "This pipe to fall at the rate of 2.0' per 100'.")

since it was labeled "Conc. Road" on a plan of the park. In 1986, the National Park Service replaced the pavement surface of the Ropewalk 'in-kind'.[46]

The Axis North of the Entrance Ellipse

Burnap retained the historic path north from the mansion site, the "Long Walk". In his 1914 plan for the park, the path extended north from R Street and terminated in a small circular plaza with a bandstand in the center (see Figure 14). Burnap felt that bandstands were important park features, proving to be a "mecca of park interest," which should be sited a "comfortable walking distance from the park entrance."[47] Annual Reports from the period do not mention the construction of a bandstand, so either the feature was a remnant of the estate era or was never erected. The bandstand was not shown on the June 1916 contour plan of the park, but the circular plaza had been augmented by the planting of shrubs around it and along a portion of the axis. It appears that the Commission of Fine Arts called for the retention of this walk at a 1916 meeting when Olmsted stated that "The Long Walk should be continued from the Circle to the street and not accented in any way."[48] Peaslee's 1917 design for the Entrance Ellipse did not include this path (see Figure 29); instead, he emphasized the importance of the north axis by placing the center of the terrace between two large trees, the western an oak, which had flanked the north entrance to the mansion. By 1935, the path was reduced in length at its southern end, terminating at an east-west cross axis walk just north of the Croquet Court. In both the 1916 contour plan and the 1935 plan of the park, the northern portion of the axis and the Circle are framed with boxwood hedges.

Circulation Designed by Burnap & Peaslee

Burnap connected the northern end of the Ropewalk with the Circle with a straight path, first shown on his 1914 plan of the park. In 1916, the CFA commented on the path: "Walk leading from the 'Rope Walk' to the Circle should not be accented in any way by planting or otherwise. It should be made as inconspicuous as possible."[49] Other designed paths in the southern portion of the park included a path that originated on R Street west of the Summerhouse and then turned east on an angle and continued to the Ropewalk just north of the Croquet Court.

Burnap designed two major loops, one in the southern section of the site and one in the Northern Woodland. Other trails delineated with dashed lines branched off the loop trails. Burnap included two images of wooded paths in his 1916 book *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*. One image showed a junction between two trails surrounded by rhododendrons, with flagstone steps up a rise (see Figure 214), while the other is of a similar intersection, but shows the change in topography more clearly (see Figure 213). We don't know the exact location of these paths but they appear to be at the edge of the plateau before it begins its steep descent to the tributary. These photographs show that Burnap chose gravel as the paving surface for the trails he designed along the edge of the plateau, and flagstone for the steps.

Peaslee modified the circulation of the park by designing the Entrance Ellipse and its connection to the Summerhouse tennis courts, truncating the Long Walk, and laying out the paths leading to the new Lodge. In a 1916 CFA meeting, the Commission approved the approximate location of the Lodge, but stated that "the walks leading to it should be more carefully studied on the ground before being constructed." Peaslee designed a rectilinear concrete path, extending from the Lodge's R Street entrance north into the park where it connected with existing gravel paths on the north and the west, paths that did not appear on Burnap's 1914 design but that show on Diggs 1916 drawing. Three 'cement' walks extended east from the path for access to the restrooms and central service room (see Figure 27).

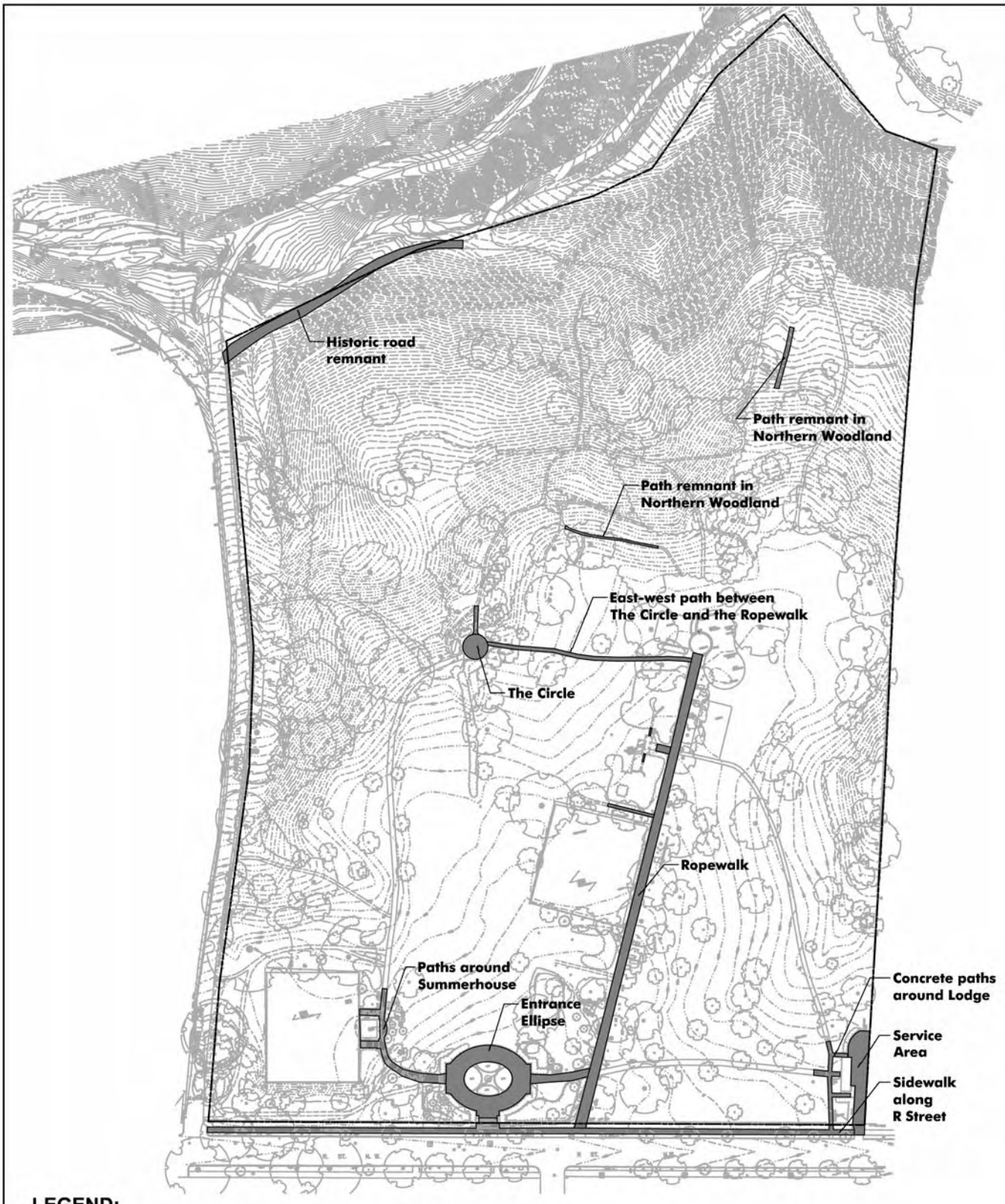
Peaslee also designed the circulation within and in conjunction with his Entrance Ellipse. When the mansion was demolished in 1914, much emphasis was placed on the design of a central entrance to the park on or near the site of the house. The CFA did not approve any of Burnap's proposals for the entrance terrace. In October 1917, the Commission of Fine Arts approved Peaslee's entrance design of a raised brick terrace with an elliptical water basin located roughly on the site of the original mansion, and it was completed in 1919. Sometime between 1935 and 1953, Peaslee's fountain was replaced by a rose garden, which in turn became the site for the armillary sphere memorial to Loulie Rittenhouse who worked so hard to create Montrose Park. The memorial was dedicated in November 1956.

Alterations & Improvements to the Circulation

In 1925, brick edging was installed along the sides of existing bituminous walks in the upper portion of the park.[50] A 1935 NPS drawing of the park's existing conditions shows substantial changes in the circulation pattern since 1914 (see Figure 33). Many paths had been altered or no longer existed, while entirely new walks had been created. These changes are described in detail in Chapter 1: Site History.

The Circulation Today

The circulation of the park has changed and evolved over time, but several key elements from the historic period are present today (see Map 14: Contributing Circulation). The Ropewalk is a primary circulation feature that has remained incredibly intact over time. This central axis of the park has been resurfaced several times, but it appears that its overall length and alignment have not changed. It continues to be one of the main circulation routes of the park as well as a key organizing element for the location of other park features. Historically, this walkway ended abruptly just north of the Boxwood Gardens; now it ends at a new piece of circular paving adjacent to the playground. Although the current paving surface of the Ropewalk dates to 1986, it reflects the same materials (exposed aggregate with brick edging) used by Burnap to improve the walkway in 1914. The condition of the current surface is good, not showing any major signs of cracking or wear. Other paths whose alignments still exist in the vicinity of the Ropewalk



LEGEND:

CONTRIBUTING CIRCULATION

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CONTRIBUTING CIRCULATION

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **14** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

are the path that extends from the Ropewalk to the Pergola, the two small paths that extend north and south from the Pergola into the Boxwood Gardens, and a small section of path that extends west from the Ropewalk on the north side of the tennis court. These pathways were most likely not paved historically, except perhaps with gravel or flagstone. Today none of these small paths are paved with the exception of the path to the Pergola, which continues the exposed aggregate with brick edging surface of the Ropewalk.

The Entrance Ellipse is another important circulation area still present. This entrance feature designed by Peaslee remains very similar to its original design with the exception of the layout of the small pathways and planting beds in the center of the ellipse. The current brick paving dates to 1956, but the fact that the material is still brick and retains its historic herringbone pattern adds to its integrity. Unfortunately, the condition of the present paving is only fair since it is cracked and shows signs of heaving (Figure 216). The alignments of the pathways extending east and west from the ellipse are also still present. The path to the east is now asphalt instead of gravel and is in good condition. The path to the west was originally a gravel walk with flagstone steps. Now this path is severely deteriorated asphalt, but has retained the flagstone steps (Figure 217). We do not know for certain, but it is possible that these flagstone steps date to 1919 when Peaslee's design was first implemented. They still exist in the same locations they did historically and are in fair condition, being mostly intact but with some losses due to

Figure 216. Cracked and heaved brick paving at Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 217. Deteriorated asphalt at path leading west from the Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

cracking and wear (Figure 218). The paths on either side of the Summerhouse remain as well, but are now also deteriorated asphalt instead of gravel. Once again the flagstone steps leading down to the tennis courts remain intact (Figure 219). The area east of the Summerhouse does not appear to have ever been paved. Historically this area was also gravel with flagstone edging defining the east side. This flagstone edging remains and is in good condition, while the walkway area itself suffers from lack of drainage and any kind of surface treatment (Figure 220). A section of pathway also still continues north into the park from the Summerhouse area, but its alignment is no longer the same as it

Figure 218. Flagstone steps leading west from Entrance Ellipse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 219. Flagstone steps leading down to the Summerhouse tennis courts. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 220. Flagstone edging and compacted soil area east of the Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 221. Heaving of bricks on sidewalk along R Street, causing a trip hazard. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

was historically when it curved east to connect to the now missing east-west cross axis north of the Croquet Court. It now continues north to the Circle.

The sidewalk along R Street has also been present from the historic period until today. Although a public sidewalk and thus not under NPS juridication, it is discussed here as an important adjunct to the park. This heavily used circulation route continues as the primary access to the park entrances. The paving material has changed over time from concrete to brick, but its basic alignment has remained the same. The current brick paving is in good condition, except for a few isolated areas where the bricks have heaved, causing a potential trip hazard (Figure 221). The path leading into the park at the southeast corner and the additional smaller paths surrounding the Lodge are also still intact. These walkways seem to have maintained their basic layout from the design of the Lodge area done by Peaslee, constructed in 1917. Labeled "cement walks" on the drawing by Peaslee, today these paths are concrete, retaining their original design intent. The

Peaslee drawing also showed two gravel walkways, one extending west and one north from the Lodge area. Unfortunately, we do not have any documentation showing where these paths continued from there. Today, two asphalt paths lead both to the west from the Lodge to the Ropewalk, and north to the Pergola. These paths are in good condition, only showings signs of minor cracking and wear, but historically do not appear to have been paved. East of the Lodge is the only dedicated vehicular circulation in the park, the service drive leading to the service yard. Both the drive and the yard itself appear to have remained in the same configuration shown in the 1917 entrance and paths drawing by Peaslee. The material of the drive was not labeled on the original Peaslee plan, but today it is a combination of compacted soil and gravel. This collection of circulation elements found around the Lodge building has a high degree of integrity due to its lack of any significant changes.

Another piece of historic circulation remains further north running east-west between the Circle and the end of the Ropewalk. This path first appeared on the 1914 Burnap plan, and is in the same approximate alignment today. While the material of the original path is unknown, today this path is unpaved. It currently is in poor condition, suffering from drainage problems and lack of maintenance (Figure 222). A small unpaved area also exists at the Circle itself, but is not as well defined as it was historically. The small set of flagstone steps leading north from the Circle and the larger set of steps found west of the backstop in the Northern Woodland are the only flagstone steps, other than those west of the Entrance Ellipse, remaining from the seemingly large number originally installed during the Burnap period. Today these steps are in poor condition, partially buried by soil and leaves, overgrown with ivy. Although their condition is poor, these steps do retain a degree of integrity because their location and material have not changed since the Burnap era. From the steps at the Circle, a short section of narrow trail continues northward. On the 1914 Burnap plan, this trail began one of the major loops in the northern area of the park. Today this section of path barely exists, being an extremely narrow trail overgrown with trees to the point of being almost invisible. It is still walkable, but is not a major circulation route in this area today.

Figure 222. Path leading west from the end of the Ropewalk to the Circle, showing drainage problems. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 9, 2003).

The Northern Woodland has only a few remnants of historic circulation. One of these is another section of the major loop trail that historically extended from the Circle to the end of the Ropewalk. This piece of trail is now isolated, not connected to any historic circulation to the east or the west. It is a also a very narrow trail in fair condition, overgrown with vegetation in areas (Figure 223). Another fragment of historic circulation is on the northwestern corner of the site. What is today a wide gravel and dirt path was historically a small road, shown on the 1916 contour plan as connecting to Rock Creek Drive. This path is no longer used by vehicles, but has retained the historical alignment of the road, paralleling the Branch (Figure 224).

Unfortunately, several key pieces of historic circulation no longer exist. The most noticeable missing path is the Long Walk that ran directly south from the Circle until it intersected an east-west path, north of the no longer present Croquet Court. The Long Walk,

Figure 223. Remnant of historic trail in the Northern Woodland. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March12, 2003).

Figure 224. Wide gravel path that was historically a road, running along the Branch. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March12, 2003).

in addition to the Ropewalk, formed a strong north-south axis in the park, subdividing the Central Lawn. Several paths on the eastern side of the Ropewalk have also been lost. Historically, paths extended east from the Ropewalk just south of the tennis court and at the end of the Ropewalk. Although paths traverse this general area today, they do not intersect the Ropewalk in the same locations they did historically. The historic alignments of these paths to the east of the Ropewalk were gone by 1935, as shown on the 1935 National Park Service drawing. In addition, most of the paths designed by Burnap in the Northern Woodland no longer remain.

Overall the park has retained a portion of its historic circulation, but has lost several key components as well. Some historically significant circulation, such as the Long Walk, has been lost, but other important elements such as the Ropewalk and Entrance Ellipse

remain. Over time, additional circulation has been added to the remaining historical elements without a clear plan to consider the effect of new elements on the circulation of the park as a whole, creating a system today that is functional but not necessarily cohesive. Based on the amount of historic circulation remaining and its condition, the integrity of the circulation in the park today would be classified as fair.

Access

We have not done a detailed accessibility analysis for this park. However, one should be done. Issues of access extend beyond people in wheelchairs and apply to play areas, benches, and provisions for people with visual impairment. The park needs to be evaluated on all these counts.

Circulation

(See Map 14: Contributing Circulation)

Contributing Features:

- Ropewalk
- Path to the Pergola from the Ropewalk
- Remnants of paths extending north and south from the Pergola to the Boxwood Gardens
- Small section of path extending west from the Ropewalk north of the tennis court
- Layout and material of Entrance Ellipse (excluding treatment in inner ellipse)
- Path from Entrance Ellipse to Summerhouse tennis courts (including flagstone steps) and paths surrounding the Summerhouse
- Small piece of path extending north from Summerhouse
- Position/presence of the sidewalk on R Street (not material)
- Path from R Street to the Lodge, paths at the Lodge, and small section of path extending north
- Path between the Circle and the northern end of the Ropewalk (alignment of Path has shifted slightly over time)
- Partially buried flagstone steps north of the Circle
- Partially buried flagstone steps in the Northern Woodland
- Remnants of designed woodland paths
- Remnant of road paralleling the Branch on the northwest park boundary

Non-Contributing Features:

- Path from Ropewalk (opposite Entrance Ellipse) to the Lodge
- Path from Ropewalk (opposite the Pergola) to the Lodge
- Brick paths within inner rose garden of the Entrance Ellipse
- Path extending north from the Summerhouse to the Circle
- Unpaved paths from entrance at southwest corner around the Summerhouse tennis courts
- Small unpaved paths from Lovers' Lane into park
- New circular paving and curved extension at end of Ropewalk adjacent to playground
- All paths in Northern Woodland except the remnants shown as contributing

Topography & Drainage

Topography is the three-dimensional configuration of a landscape surface characterized by features (such as slope and articulation) and orientation (such as elevation and solar aspect).[51] The topography of the Montrose Park site historically consisted of a flat plateau, which gradually descended north to a bluff at which point a steep slope dropped to a tributary of Rock Creek (the Branch) or Rock Creek itself. The western and eastern edges of the plateau sloped more steeply than the central part. The 1892-94 USCGS map (see Figure 11), the first detailed topographic survey of the estate, clearly indicated the drastic grade difference between the southern and northern portions of the site.

A circa 1911 article described the topography of Montrose Park: "A portion of [the land] is like a plateau, and then the ground falls away to the sides of a gorge, which forms the northern boundary of the property. The contrast from the smooth and, perhaps, somewhat formal lines of a lawn, dotted with fine old trees, to the wildness and romantic beauty of the glen at the north is a striking one."[52] There are no known records of paths in the sloped woodland until Burnap designed a system of trails through the area in 1914. He added flagstones, new trees, and shrubs. In 1916, the Commission of Fine Arts, in response to the 1916 Diggs contour plan, suggested the hard line of the terrace north of the Circle be smoothed out and the land returned to its original contour. It does not appear that the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds regraded this area. When the NPS took over stewardship of Montrose Park in 1934-35, they noted that some of the slopes of the "rough" topography were starting to erode.[53] In a 1936 NPS report, Malcolm Kirkpatrick described the park as having an "interesting topographical formation combining broad level areas, gentle slopes, and steep rocky hillsides."[54]

Burnap and Peaslee oversaw several changes in topography during their tenure. In 1915, when Burnap designed tennis courts for the southwest corner of the park at the intersection of R Street and Lovers' Lane, he altered the gentle slope of the land down to Lovers' Lane and around the court, to create a flat area for the courts with the courts thus sitting lower than R Street. The excavated soil was used to build up the terrace for the proposed central entrance to the park on R Street. The entrance, completed in 1917 to a design by Horace Peaslee, sat several feet higher than the mansion had. The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds proposed additional grading changes for the area near the Summerhouse tennis courts and the site of the entrance in 1916 (Figure 225). Peaslee implemented these changes with the relocation of the Summerhouse and his design for the Entrance Ellipse in 1917. The Ropewalk tennis court was expanded to two courts some time between 1922 and 1925. The addition of the second court also required some regrading, but was not as extensive because this area was already relatively flat. Two terraces, alluded to in CFA Minutes of July 14, 1916, were also apparently eliminated through localized re-grading.

Early efforts to improve the drainage of the park, by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, included the installation of 611 feet of water pipe, 308 feet of drain pipe, and

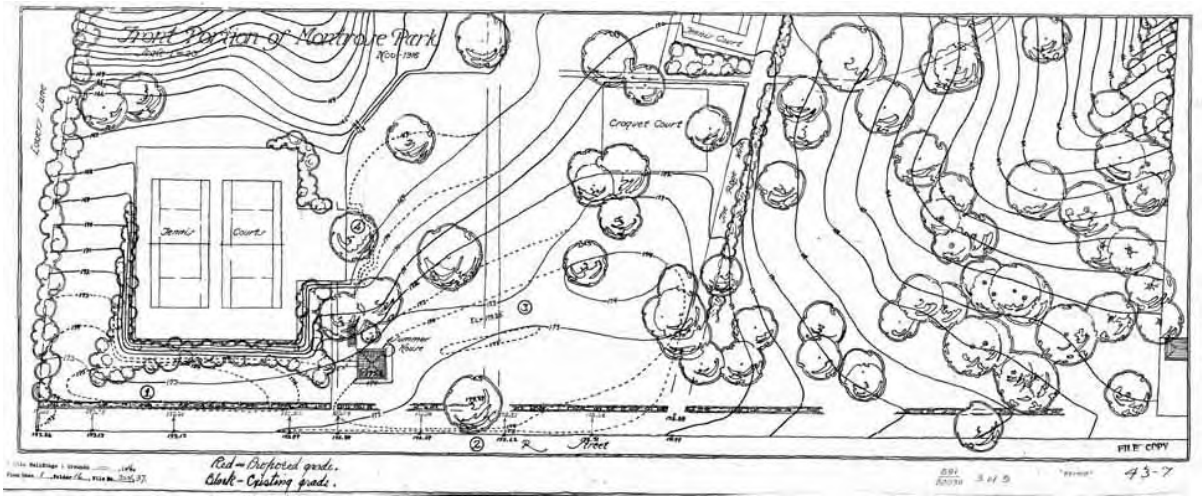


Figure 225. Proposed grading changes for area near the Summerhouse tennis courts, November 23, 1916. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80030, 3 of 5).

62 feet of drain tile in 1915. The 1935 plan of the park completed by the National Park Service depicted an existing brick drain basin against the cemetery fence just south of the play area, and showed the spring, located in the northwestern part of the park, which ran to The Branch, a tributary of Rock Creek north of the park. The amount of drain pipe and drain tile listed above is very little for a park this size and may just be the piping shown on the "Sketch showing the new proposed sewer in Montrose Park" (see Figure 215), the piping in which appears to have total numbers not unlike those above.

The topography of the site today is very similar to that of the past. While some areas have been regraded, such as at the tennis courts and the Entrance Ellipse, the vast majority of the site has remained unchanged (see Map 12: 1919 Period Plan with Existing Conditions Overlay). Since 1919, only one notable alteration in grade has occurred - the addition of the second tennis court on the west side of the Ropewalk. Some other smaller changes include the addition of the new playground and the backstop/ball field area. Otherwise the few modifications in grade that have been made have been minor ones from the natural process of erosion and human use of trails.

Since the park's topography has remained the same for the most part, the drainage of the site has also not changed. Generally, the upper part of the park continues to drain to the east and the west into two main swales along its east and west sides, and ultimately into the Branch and Rock Creek. The steeply sloping section of the park drains primarily by sheet flow and minor swales to the major western swale, the Branch, and Rock Creek. We cannot determine how much of the historic drainage pipe and drainage tile remain on the site. We do not believe the one set of storm drains and drainage pipe on the east side of the site are historic. The drains located along the Ropewalk and their corresponding buried drainage lines are older, and were reset as required during the Ropewalk resurfacing project in 1986.

On the whole, the topography of the park today is very similar to what existed historically. The two major zones, the plateau area and the steeply sloping area, are still present and there has been little change due to other development of the park. Since the topography of the site significantly affects the character of the park as a whole, it is a great asset to the park that it has maintained such a high level of integrity.

Vegetation

Vegetation includes the deciduous and evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers and herbaceous plants, and plant communities, whether indigenous or introduced in a landscape.[55] Prior to Parrott's settlement much of the land was covered with virgin white oaks. The oak groves are remnants of the climax forest that covered the heights above Georgetown and much of the area surrounding Rock Creek. A 1936 NPS report by Malcolm Kirkpatrick described the park as: "A fine stand of trees arranging themselves generally into woodland and open groves."[56] The same 1936 NPS memorandum stated: ". . . it is known that the Oak Groves are the remnants of the virgin forest which at one time covered the site of the city of Washington." Photographs of the grounds during the Boyce era show the large oak trees and the expanse of lawn north of the house. During the Boyce estate era, an 1892-94 USCGS map located an orchard on the land north of the mansion (see Figure 11). Evidence of the orchard still remained in 1935, when a NPS plan of the park included several fruit trees, pear, cherry, and apple, in the same vicinity as the orchard shown on the USGS map.

In 1904, prior to its use as a park, the estate was described as "a natural park with a large grove of magnificent forest trees and undulating slopes of beautifully kept lawn."[57] A circa 1911 article about the Boyce property describes the tract of land as being "ornamented with a growth of splendid forest trees."[58] Burnap, landscape architect for the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, included extensive plantings in his design for the park. Since few plans remain of the park from the period of significance, many records of plantings completed in the park do not specify the locations of plantings.

Trees, Shrubs, & Perennials

In amendments to his 1914 plan of the park, Burnap proposed the planting of smaller beech on the southern side of the beech hedge along R Street, evergreen planting at the north end of the Ropewalk, ivy on the cemetery fence, and for lonicera, a climbing shrub, to be trained up the Pergola and kudzu (*Pueraria montana var. lobata*) to be planted around the Pergola (Figure 226). Burnap also proposed the 'filling in' of three- to four-foot Osage orange and variegated privet to complete the existing Osage orange hedge along the Ropewalk. In 1916, the CFA recommended that the hedges be allowed to grow into trees forming a row along the Ropewalk. We do not know if or to what extent these plans were implemented. Little or no evidence of the actual plants remains.

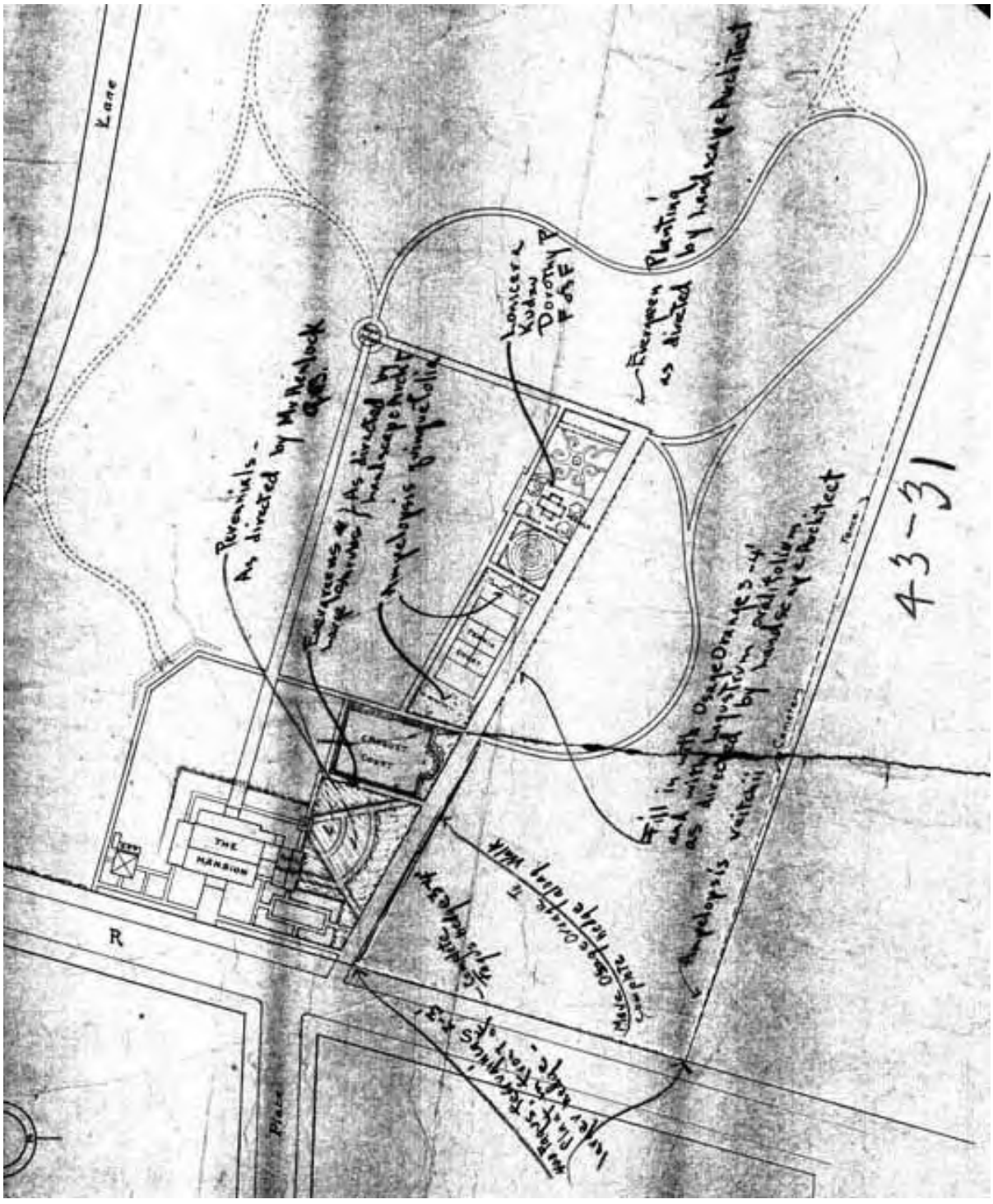


Figure 226. Burnap's amendments to his 1914 plan for the park. (Figure 14). (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80016).

For the most part, the Commission of Fine Arts respected Burnap's planting design intentions during their review and influence of the park's design in the 1910s. From 1920 onwards, however, after Peaslee's design work for the park was completed, certain features designed by Burnap and Peaslee were slowly altered or removed as the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks and the National Park Service changed their management plans for the park. Extant features from the original designs of both Burnap and Peaslee include the Boxwood Gardens, the wisteria and other plantings around the tennis courts and Summerhouse, and the remnants of shrubs and planting beds around Peaslee's Entrance Ellipse. In addition, Burnap chose to retain vegetation from the estate era, including the trees in the Northern Woodland and on the plateau and trees along Lovers' Lane and at the cemetery boundary fence. The boxwoods along the Long Walk axis and the Osage oranges along the Ropewalk might date to the estate era; if this is so, Burnap chose to retain them. During the National Park Service tenure of the park, other Burnap and Peaslee plantings were removed, including the Perennial Garden and replacement of the hedge along R Street with osmanthus.

A 1935 plan of Montrose Park by the NPS provides a detailed record of the vegetation in the park during that era (see Figure 33). Flowers were planted in the boxwood gardens on both sides of the Pergola. Two dogwood clusters were located along the cemetery fence, while two pine clusters were located north of the Circle. The row of Osage orange trees still lined the east side of the Ropewalk. The garden known as the Perennial Garden in 1914 was still in place but filled mostly with shrubs. Shrubs also surrounded the Croquet Court. The lawn north of the Entrance Ellipse contained an east-west row of shrubs labeled "cultivated shrubbery" and hedges bordering one side of what remained of the Long Walk through the lawn. This hedge extended further south than had the hedge when it bordered the Long Walk on both sides in the 1916 Diggs drawing. It may be the eastern plants were relocated in a line extending the western hedge south. Rhododendrons, likely planted during the Burnap era, were still located along the trails in the woodland. Some of the trees are labeled on the plan, including fruit trees on the great lawn, a large number of oaks in the southern half of the park, and a variety of trees in the northern half, including walnut (*Juglans sp.*), sycamore, hickory, birch (*Betula sp.*), poplar, and some oaks. A row of trees, of unknown species, ran along the western boundary of the park along the stone retaining wall. The character of the park in 1936 was woodland and open groves. It was reported in 1936 that both the woodland and groves have been showing signs of deterioration since 1915 during the early years of the park's development.[59] By 1956, the park was locally renowned for its azaleas. The Perennial Garden, designed by Burnap in 1913, was gone by 1964.

A circa 1984 drawing of the Ropewalk and Entrance Ellipse shows the existing vegetation (Figure 227). Beds of daylilies still retained the overall shape of Burnap's Perennial Garden and azaleas surrounded the Entrance Ellipse. Trees including holly, dogwood, cherry (*Prunus sp.*), maple, yew, horse chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum*), catalpa (*Cat-*

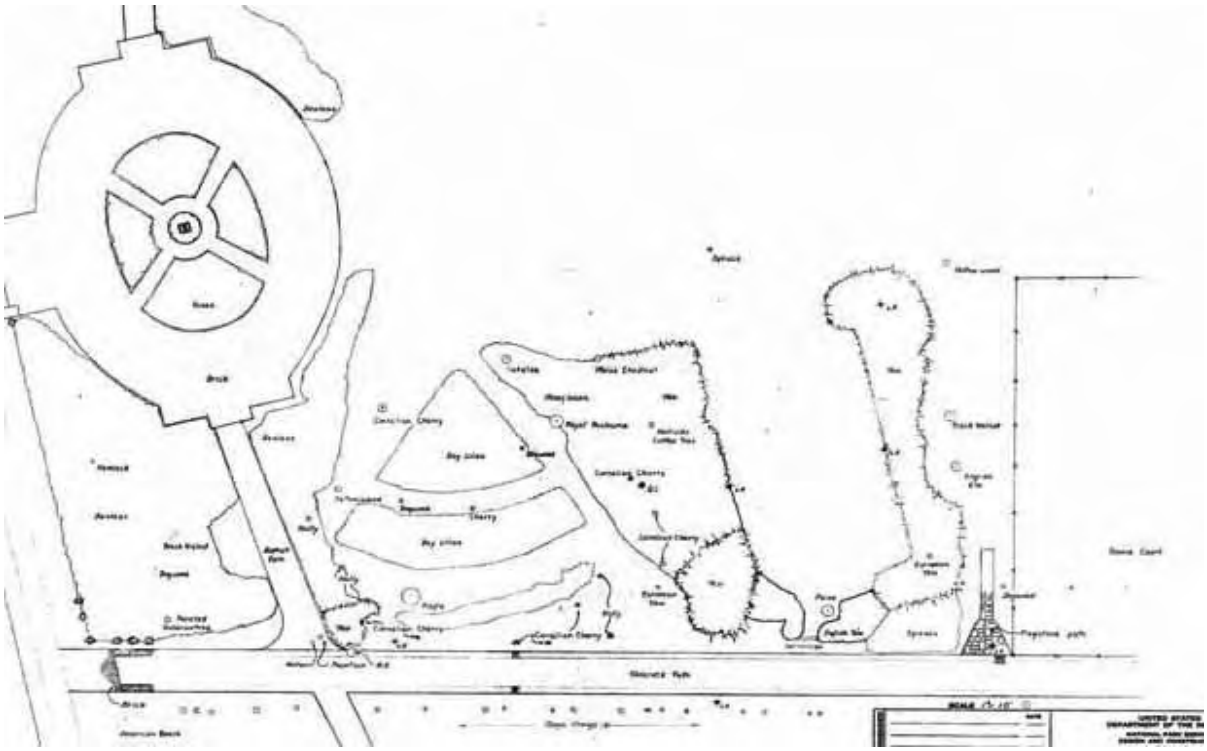


Figure 227. National Park Service drawing of existing vegetation in the park, circa 1984. Note how the Perennial Garden and location of the Croquet Court are still present after seventy years. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80062).

alpa speciosa), walnut, and elm (*Ulmus sp.*) surrounded the Perennial Garden and the former site of the Croquet Court, gone now.

The Boxwood Gardens

The original date of the Boxwood Gardens has been difficult to ascertain. H. P. Caemmerer, former secretary of the Commission of Fine Arts, attributed the "boxwood maze" in Montrose Park to John Henry Small. Further, in 1936, the National Park Service's Branch of Plans and Designs, attempting to clarify their design intent for Montrose Park, wrote in a memorandum "...the gardens were designed by John Henry Small, the first of three generations of a family to be identified with garden art in the city of Washington." Small arrived in Washington, D.C., from England in 1848 and one of his first commissions was to design a garden for the Linthicum estate next door to the Boyce property. Thus, if Small did indeed complete the mazes at the park, they were planted post 1848, probably soon thereafter.

The mazes appear circular and spiral in design in Burnap's 1914 plan of the park and in the 1916 contour plan. At first, we believed that the circular and spiral designs for the mazes were a redesign by Burnap of the original mazes by Small. A 1913 drawing

of the boxwood site, prior to the construction of the Pergola since the gardener's house was still standing, however, shows the spiral and circular designs already in place prior to the 1914 plan (Figure 228). Thus, it is possible, that Burnap retained Small's original boxwood design or completed a design of the boxwoods himself between 1911 and 1913. The Annual Report for 1913, stated the "box garden was patched," adding to the confusion about the provenience of the boxwoods. In his book, *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*, Burnap included a circa 1916 photograph of the Pergola with rather small boxwoods, certainly smaller than boxwoods that might have been fifty or sixty years old if planted by Small. This might lead one to believe that they were redesigned during Burnap's tenure with the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, rather than by Small (see Figure 18). Of course, another possibility is that the layout was Small's but an overgrown maze was replanted in the teens with the smaller plants visible in the 1916 photo.

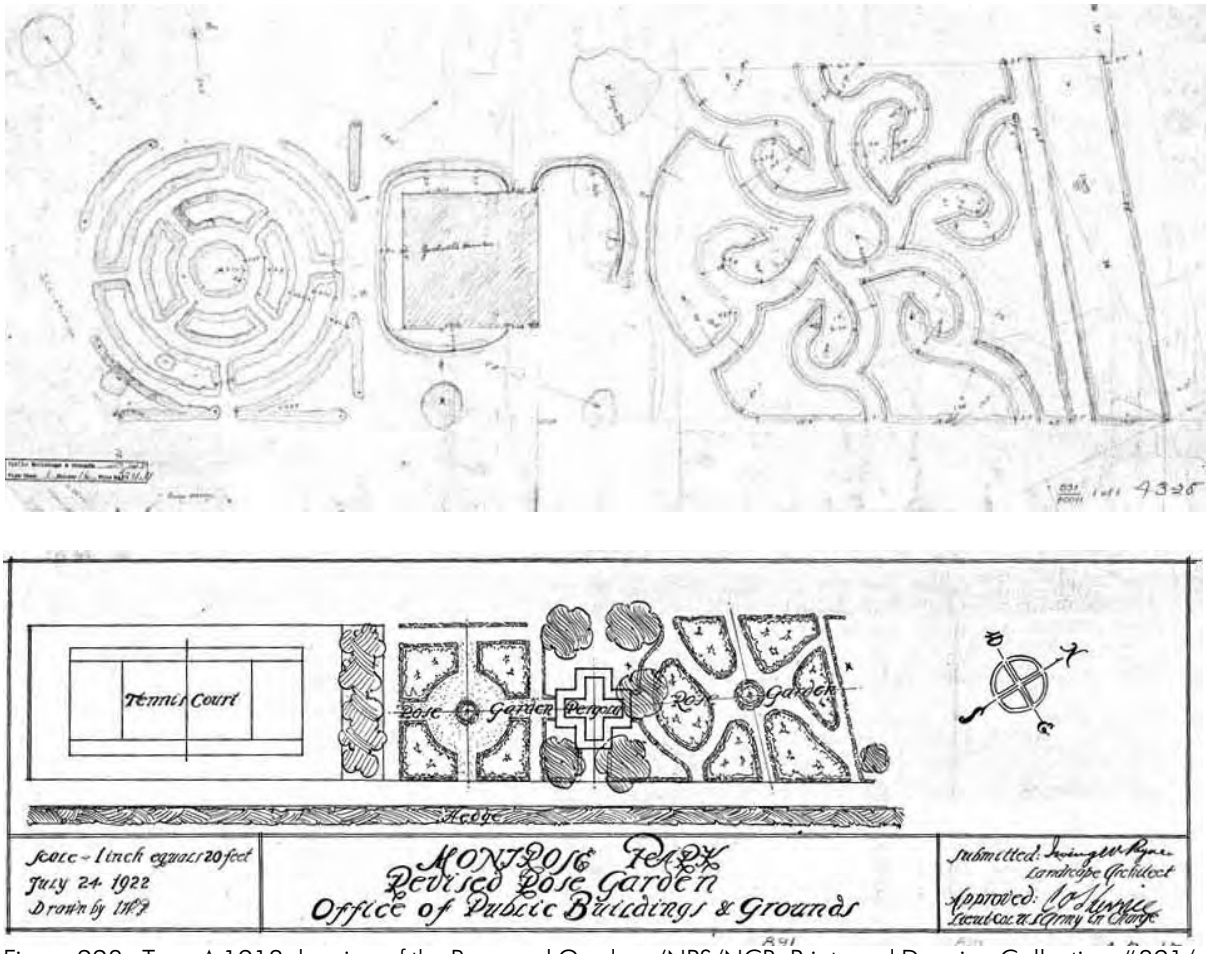
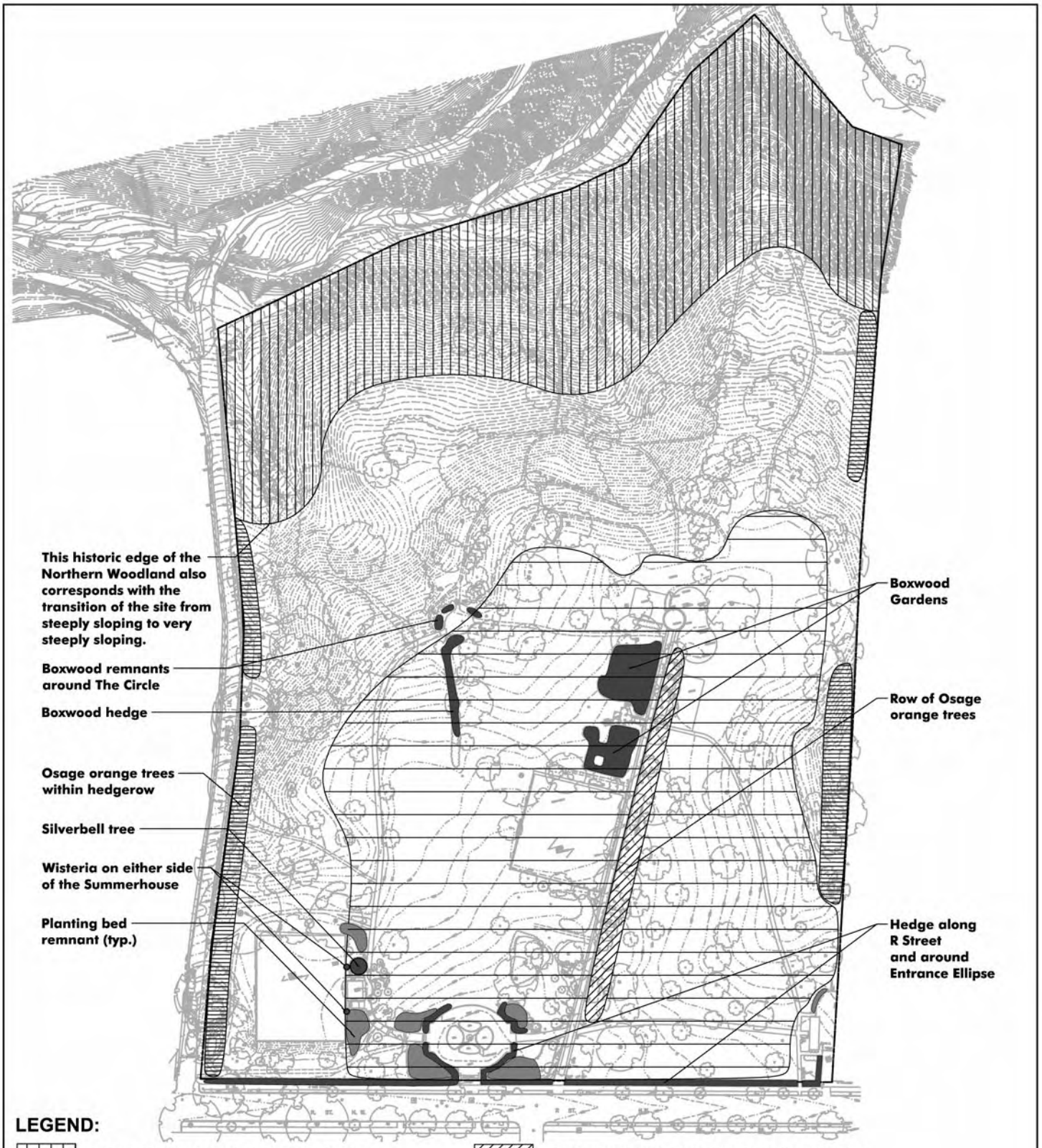


Figure 228. Top: A 1913 drawing of the Boxwood Gardens (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80011). Bottom: Payne's 1922 drawing for the Boxwood Gardens.

In 1922, landscape architect Irving Payne completed a design, approved by the Army Corps of Engineers, for a "Revised Rose Garden" on the site of the boxwood mazes (see Figure 31 and above). It appears that the boxwoods were either replaced or



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CONTRIBUTING VEGETATION

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **15** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

reconfigured into a new design. Analysis reveals the ghost of Payne's design in the present layout of the Boxwood Gardens. Payne proposed the planting of roses within the gardens created by boxwood borders. The southern arrangement resembled the earlier southern boxwood garden in its use of four beds creating a circular plaza around a circular bed. Payne designed the northern garden in a more organic style with triangular and oval shaped beds arranged around a small circular bed. The configuration of the boxwood mazes in the 1935 NPS plan for the park is almost identical to Payne's design and still included flowers within the hedge enclosed areas suggesting that the design was implemented.

The Vegetation Today

The current vegetation on the site is different than what existed historically, but the general character of the vegetative zones remains (see Map 15: Contributing Vegetation). The open nature of the shade tree and lawn areas on the eastern and western sides of the Ropewalk still exists, as well as the wooded edges on the east and west boundaries of the park and the northern half of the forested area of the Northern Woodland. Historically the edge of the Northern Woodland did not extend as far south as it does today, a significant change to Burnap's 1914 design, perhaps best shown in Diggs' 1916 drawing. The 1916 drawing shows clearly Burnap's northern loop path running along the transition between the relatively flat southern section of the site and the steep northern section. Because that first steep northern part is open, one could see and appreciate the slope and also enjoy distant views of the Rock Creek Valley and its bridges - that clarity and the bordering of the northern loop path and plantings is lost today in the general heavy vegetation. While the composition of individual plants within these various zones has changed over time, the character of the areas has not, with the exception of the southern zone of the Northern Woodland.

A number of specific vegetative features still exist in the park. The Osage orange hedge planted along the Ropewalk has now grown into individual trees forming an arching canopy over the length of the Ropewalk on the east side, as recommended by the CFA in 1916. Several of these trees have been removed with their stumps left in place. Many of these are now sprouting new growth, creating an unkempt look in certain areas along the Ropewalk (Figure 229). Several of the existing trees themselves also are in need of pruning and additional care. While the Osage oranges do retain a high degree of integrity because their location and design intent have re-

Figure 229. Osage orange stump with sprouts of new growth on east side of the Ropewalk. Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

Figure 230. Historic view of the Boxwood Gardens and Pergola (1916). *(Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* by George Burnap, 1916).

Figure 231. Current view of the Boxwood Gardens and Pergola (2003). Boxwood plants are so large that the Pergola can barely be seen. (Rhodeside & Harwell, December 22, 2003).

mained intact, the health and appearance of the trees could be improved. Additional Osage oranges continue to exist in the hedgerow bordering Lovers' Lane, and these appear to be of a similar age to those planted along the Ropewalk.

The Boxwood Gardens on the north and south sides of the Pergola also continue to be present. As previously discussed, we cannot know when the current boxwoods were installed. Historically the boxwood in the gardens was kept very low (1-2 feet tall) and narrow, forming pathways and planting areas within (Figure 230). Today they are very large, 5-6 feet in height, and no longer form any kind of distinguishable design or maze (Figure 231). Some small openings do exist within these areas, but for the most part the boxwood has grown together forming one large mass on either side of the Pergola. Some individuals show signs of decline, especially on the northern side of the Pergola. The fact that the Boxwood Gardens still exist is quite significant, but much of the design intent for these areas has been lost, affecting their level of historic integrity.

Boxwoods still exist along the Long Walk axis north of the Entrance Ellipse and around the Circle. Only the western boxwood hedges historically flanking the Long Walk remain, extending as far south as they did in 1935, or approximately twice as far as the flanking hedges extended. Remnants only remain of the continuous boxwood hedge surrounding the Circle in the past. These plantings are still recognizable, but their alignments have shifted slightly over time, weakening the definition of these historic spaces.

Another hedge present today is the one running parallel to R Street, forming the southern boundary of the park. The actual species making up this hedge has changed multiple times over the course of time, but today is osmanthus, probably dating to the 1980s. The first hedge, protected with a fence, was apparently a beech hedge to the east of the entrance to the park and a mock orange hedge to the west, planted prior to 1918. In 1917, Peaslee *proposed* a hornbeam hedge. In 1918, a continuous hemlock hedge replaced the beech and mock orange hedges. By 1925, a privet hedge was in place

Figure 232. Wisteria on south side of Summerhouse, planted as part of Burnap's work. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 233. Wisteria on north side of Summerhouse, planted as part of Burnap's work. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

according to the inventory done that year. Another hemlock hedge was planted in 1944. The 1985 survey of the site identifies a Japanese holly hedge along this edge but we know the current osmanthus hedge was in place and mature by 1987. Although this species is not historic, the existence of the hedge in its same alignment along R Street lends integrity to this vegetative feature. It also continues into the park at the Entrance Ellipse and around the ellipse, serving to define the edge around this area. Except for one small piece on the northwest side of the Entrance Ellipse, this portion of the hedge retains the configuration proposed by Peaslee in his 1917 design for the Entrance Ellipse. The existing beds of lavender and roses inside the Entrance Ellipse are not historic, but the rose garden in this area dates to sometime before 1956.

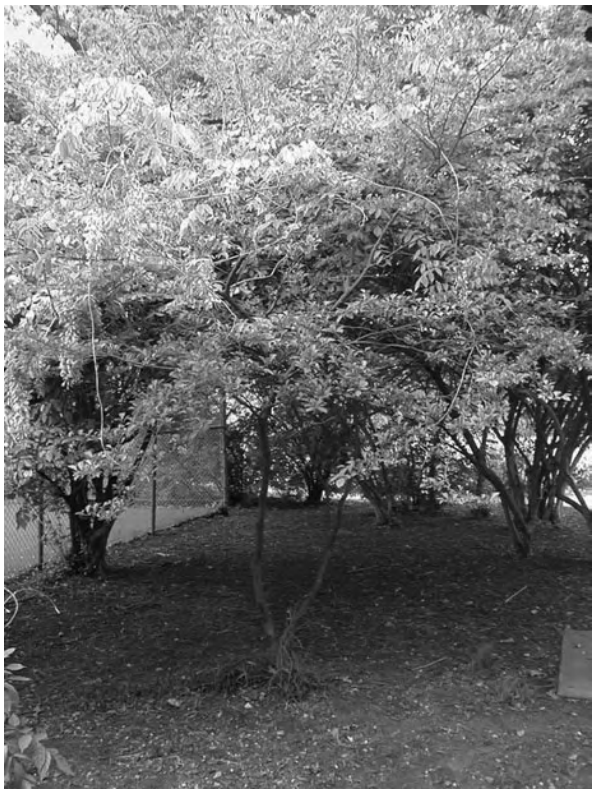


Figure 234. Silverbell tree on the north side of the Summerhouse, a remnant of Burnap's planting plan. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

A few individual trees and vines in the park date to the historic period. There are two mature wisteria growing on the fence on either side of the Summerhouse (Figures 232, 233). These, as well as an existing Silverbell (Figure 234), were included on Burnap's 1915 planting plan for the tennis court area. Although it is difficult to know for certain, three individual white oak trees possibly date to the historic period. These become evident when overlaying the Existing Conditions Plan with the 1919 Historic Period Plan (see Map 11: 1919 Period Plan with Existing Conditions Overlay). One of these is located at the northwest corner of the Summerhouse tennis courts, one is just to the east of the fenced playground, and the other can be found just northwest of the backstop. Additional trees, especially in the Northern Woodland, could have existed before 1919. There are also a few groupings of mature rhododendrons in the Northern Woodland that could have been planted as part of Burnap's design.

Several historic planting bed remnants also remain today around the Entrance Ellipse and the Summerhouse, as well as on the north side of the Lodge. The actual species planted in these areas during the historic period is unknown, but the beds show up graphically on plans by Peaslee.

Some known historic vegetation is no longer in the park. The oak groves, so often referred to in historic documents, do not appear to be as extensive as at one time. Many oak species are still found in the park, but only a few seem mature enough to have

been on the site when Parrott acquired it in 1804. Fewer rhododendrons and azaleas are present in the park than during the historic period. Several Burnap plans show numerous plantings of azaleas in the southern portion of the site and rhododendrons in the northern area. Today several beds of azaleas still exist, but nowhere near the number proposed historically. As recently as 1956 the park was known for its azaleas. Rhododendrons are now only found in the Northern Woodland, primarily on the northern park boundary on slopes along the stream. Burnap's Perennial Garden no longer exists. The layout of this area has changed and is now a collection of planting beds with small trees and shrubs.

The park has many invasive species today. However, Burnap's planting plans for the park did include some invasive exotics, such as Japanese honeysuckle, English ivy, multiflora rose, and kudzu. Some of these species are present in the park today, but have spread beyond the extent originally intended by Burnap. These plants pose a threat to the park from a vegetation management perspective since they are difficult to control and outcompete native species.

While many individual plants have been lost over time, the overall layout of vegetation in the park has remained remarkably similar to what existed historically. Since vegetation is dynamic, growing, dying, and changing with time, planting design maintaining its overall intent is more important than individual plants. The most visible differences between the vegetation on the site in 1919 and today are the difference in extent of the Northern Woodland area, the presence of a more extensive wooded edge on the western side, the lack of designed plantings around the Summerhouse tennis courts, the fact the Perennial Garden no longer exists, the missing piece of boxwood hedge on the eastern side of the historic alignment of the Long Walk, the greater length of the western hedge, and the difference in appearance of the Boxwood Gardens. Despite these differences, the park's vegetation continues to possess a moderate level of integrity.

Vegetation

(See Map 15: Contributing Vegetation)

Contributing Features:

General vegetative zones:

- Shade tree/lawn areas
- Wooded edges
- Northern half of the Northern Woodland

Specific vegetative features:

- Osage orange trees along Ropewalk
- Osage orange trees in the hedgerow along Lovers' Lane
- Boxwood gardens
- Boxwood along former Long Walk axis north of the Entrance Ellipse
- Remnants of boxwood around the Circle

- Location of hedge along R Street
- Oaks and other large trees still standing (from the pre-park era)
- Wisteria on either side of Summerhouse
- Silverbell north of Summerhouse
- Planting bed remnants around the Entrance Ellipse
- Planting bed remnants around the Summerhouse
- Shrub area north of the Lodge
- Rhododendrons in Northern Woodland

Non-Contributing Features:

General vegetative zones:

- Southern half of the Northern Woodland
- Invasive plant material

Views and Vistas

According to *Landscape Characteristics,* an appendix to *A Guide to Cultural Landscapes*, views are the expansive or panoramic prospect of a broad range of vision, which may be naturally occurring or deliberately contrived, while vistas can be described as the controlled prospect of a discrete, linear range of vision, which is deliberately contrived.[60] Burnap valued vistas as well as the sightline of houses surrounding a park into that space. The predominant vistas and views augmented by Burnap in his 1914 design for Montrose Park were the vista along the Ropewalk, the view north from the Entrance Ellipse, and the views to the Northern Woodland from his northern loopwalk.

The Ropewalk

During Parrott's ownership, the Ropewalk served an industrial purpose from its construction in 1804 until burned in 1814. Then it was a path or drive through the rest of the nineteenth century. The 1887 Hopkins map clearly shows the Ropewalk as the primary entrance into the estate (see Figure 5). The Ropewalk is aligned slightly to the east of the north axis followed by the path north of the Entrance Ellipse. During the development of the park, Burnap and the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds recognized the Ropewalk for its historic association and vista, for he immediately proposed improvements to the path. The improvements and plantings were completed in fiscal year 1913-14. In addition, Burnap located a Perennial Garden, a Croquet Court, a tennis court, and a Pergola in the Boxwood Gardens along the west side of the Ropewalk (see Figure 14).

In 1916, in response to the Diggs plan, the Commission of Fine Arts recommended that the Osage orange hedges be allowed to grow into trees forming an arcade along the Ropewalk, and thus frame its vista of the park. During the same meeting, Olmsted, Jr., commented that "An Archway should be made at the end of the 'Rope Walk;'" if implemented this feature would have framed the picturesque view north from the Ropewalk.[61] In addition, the Commission recommended the removal of a privet hedge at the north terminus of the Ropewalk.

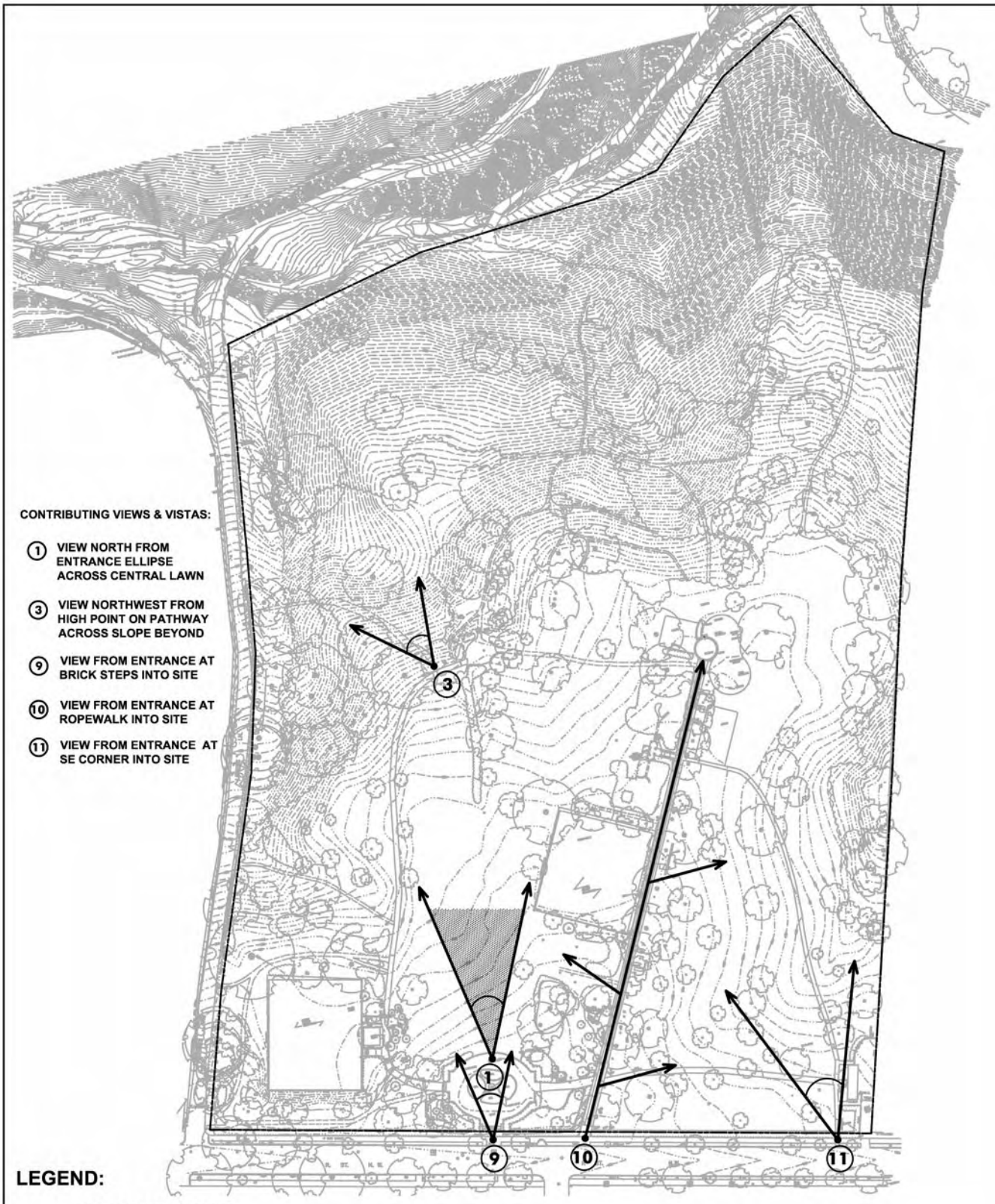
The Commission's interest in augmenting the Ropewalk's vista was intermingled with proposals to remove it altogether. For example, in 1917, the CFA discussed removing the Ropewalk so that a new path could be constructed.[62] This sudden abandonment of the Ropewalk by the CFA, after they voiced such strong opinions about the improvement of its vista, is strange. Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., of the CFA, commented in 1917 that "If the broad Ropewalk is to be kept for the present the bordering Osage orange hedge is to be thinned out to permit vistas across the park."[63] The Ropewalk and its framing arcade of trees survived a number of proposed re-designs of the park in 1935, enduring and acquiring the importance in the park it has today. During planning of a new playground at the north end of the Ropewalk in the 1990s, some residents complained that the playground would ruin the vista along the Ropewalk from R Street.[64]

Vista North from Entrance Ellipse

When Richard Parrott constructed the Federal mansion on his property in the early 1800s, the primary elevation of the house faced north. It stood with a magnificent view of its own undulating lawn, wooded hillside, and the Rock Creek valley in the distance. Although its date is unknown, a path led from the mansion's north entrance across the lawn and stopped a short distance from the bluff. Called the Long Walk, this path later terminated at a Circle near the bluff edge. Burnap retained this path in his 1914 park plan. The Commission of Fine Arts responded to the June 1, 1916, Diggs plan of the park from the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, with the following comments stressing the importance of leaving the view open: the "Small spruce and other plants existing near the Circle should be removed," and "The Long Walk should be continued from the Circle to the street and not accented in any way." The Diggs plan, however, did show low hedges at the end of the path and around the Circle. The hedge on the western side of the path and the boxwoods around the Circle were still present in 1935.

The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds began to submit designs for the treatment of the park's entrance to the Commission of Fine Arts as early as 1914. The Commission did not approve any of the designs submitted by George Burnap, and responded to the 1916 Diggs plan for the park by requesting that the entrance be pulled back to the site of the demolished mansion. Horace Peaslee emphasized the importance of this vista in his 1917 design for the entrance terrace, when he proposed that the view north from the Entrance Ellipse should be framed by the two old trees that had framed the view north from the mansion (see Figure 29). On the October 13, 1917, drawing, Peaslee wrote: "This axis is determined by the two existing trees," thus shifting the view from the end point of the path to a wider expanse of the land.

In accordance with the Commission of Fine Arts request, Peaslee sited his Entrance Ellipse on R Street and only shifted the center axis of his location slightly east from the axis of the original mansion site. Perhaps the misalignment of the axis of the Long Walk and the centerline of the Entrance Ellipse is why Peaslee's entrance, completed in 1919, required the shortening of the Long Walk on its southern end, eliminating its connection



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CONTRIBUTING VIEWS & VISTAS

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **16** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Figure 235. Axial view looking north down the Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

to the Entrance Ellipse altogether. The 1935 NPS plan of the park clearly showed the truncation of the north axis across the lawn (see Figure 33). In addition, the plan showed that the important vista had been obscured by plantings, including hedges, shrubbery and a pine cluster. The eastern of the two trees was no longer standing in 1935, while the western, an oak, was standing as late as 1950. By 1966, the pine cluster and shrubbery had been removed.

Views and Vistas Today

Both the view down the Ropewalk and the vista from the Entrance Ellipse continue to be present today (see Map 16: Contributing Views & Vistas). The Ropewalk continues to be a strong axis of the park with the mature Osage orange trees framing the view (Figure 235). This view from the entrance to the park draws pedestrians inside, and, once they're on the Ropewalk, several secondary views open into the park on either side. The vista from the Entrance Ellipse is the most prominent view in the park, looking from the high point at the ellipse down across the open lawn beyond (see Figure 126). This vista is no longer framed on either side by the two large oaks as Peaslee intended, but rather two staggered evergreen trees, one on either side, continue to serve this function to some degree. The Long Walk through the middle of the Central Lawn also no longer survives, but the boxwood hedge on the western side directs the viewer's eye northward.

Three other views, although not documented, probably existed historically and are present today. Since the entrances to the property have remained the same, the view into the park from the steps to the Entrance Ellipse, as well as the view from the entrance south of the Lodge, have survived. Further north, is another view that was similar historically, although now considerably diminished by the dense woodland not present historically and the lack of definition of the path. This view from a path overlooks the sloping terrain of the western clearing of the Northern Woodland. Although the vegetation of this area is different today, the topography remains the same, and it is very likely that users of the park in the past would have had a comparable view from this vantage point.

Views & Vistas

(See Map 16: Contributing Views & Vistas)

Contributing Features:

- View #1 - Designed vista north from Entrance Ellipse (original site of mansion) across Central Lawn.
- View #3 - View from path west of the Circle looking northwest to the Northern Woodland beyond.
- View #9 - View into park from sidewalk south of the Entrance Ellipse.
- View #10 - View along axis of the Ropewalk from R Street, and associated views of the park from along the Ropewalk.
- View #11 - View into park from entrance south of the Lodge.

Non-Contributing Features:

- View #2 - View south from pathway to Central Lawn.
- View #4 - View from park across valley to Dumbarton Oaks house and east terraces.
- View #5 - View from park bench across valley to Dumbarton Oaks garden house and herbaceous border.
- View #6 - View from rock outcropping across slope to bridge and The Branch.
- View #7 - View from rock outcropping to Rock Creek, Rock Creek Parkway, and Massachusetts Avenue bridge beyond.
- View #8 - View from entrance at southwest corner into site.
- View #12 - View from Dumbarton Oaks Park into site.
- View #13 - View from Rock Creek Parkway into site.

Note: *Contributing Views* are documented in writing or drawings.

Buildings & Structures

When the District of Columbia Commissioners purchased the Boyce estate in 1911, the Federal-style mansion, stable, and outbuildings were all standing, although in disrepair. The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds (OPBG) demolished several old brick walls near the house in 1912. In spite of much debate on whether to restore or demolish the old mansion and its outbuildings, the OPBG demolished the stables and gardener's house in 1913, and the mansion in 1914, temporarily retaining the kitchen wing for use

as a public comfort station. In the nineteenth century the Summerhouse was just west of the mansion, almost on what was to become R Street. It is the single surviving building from the early estate period, although no longer at its original location. George Burnap acknowledged the difficulty of deciding which existing features to retain during the conversion of the estate into park use. He wrote "Park lands when first purchased are usually not primeval forest but ugly conglomerations of vacant lots, pastures, fields, abandoned gardens, and soon-to-be-demolished houses. A great deal of intelligence must be brought to the task of converting such a hodge-podge into an engaging landscape."[65]

The Summerhouse

The Summerhouse appears to be in place on the 1856-59 Boschke map of the property, positioned on its original site immediately to the west of the mansion house near Road (R) Street. This original position for the building is better confirmed by the 1892-94 U.S.C.G.S. map on which a similar small square building appears in roughly the same position. The earliest photographic depictions of the Summerhouse are late nineteenth-century views, which indicate it was a small open-air structure surmounted by what appears to be a pyramidal, flared roof of standing-seam metal, with decorative eave trim typical of the Victorian era. Open-framework posts support the building. The mid-nineteenth-century design of the Summerhouse closely resembled the current appearance of the building, except for the eave trim, which was removed at an unknown date. When the Montrose property was converted to park use following the 1911 purchase of the land by the District of Columbia, the old Summerhouse was incorporated into the park. In 1915, according to annual reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, it was repaired and prepared to receive a new tin roof. Also, as indicated in a June 23, 1915 drawing (Figure 236), George Burnap designed new seats for the structure. Workmanship was to "match existing work," and the new plank seats were 1 ½" thick. In November 1917, Horace Peaslee prepared drawings (see Figures 29, 30) that relocated the Summerhouse to a raised concrete platform surrounded by a fieldstone wall near the southwestern tennis

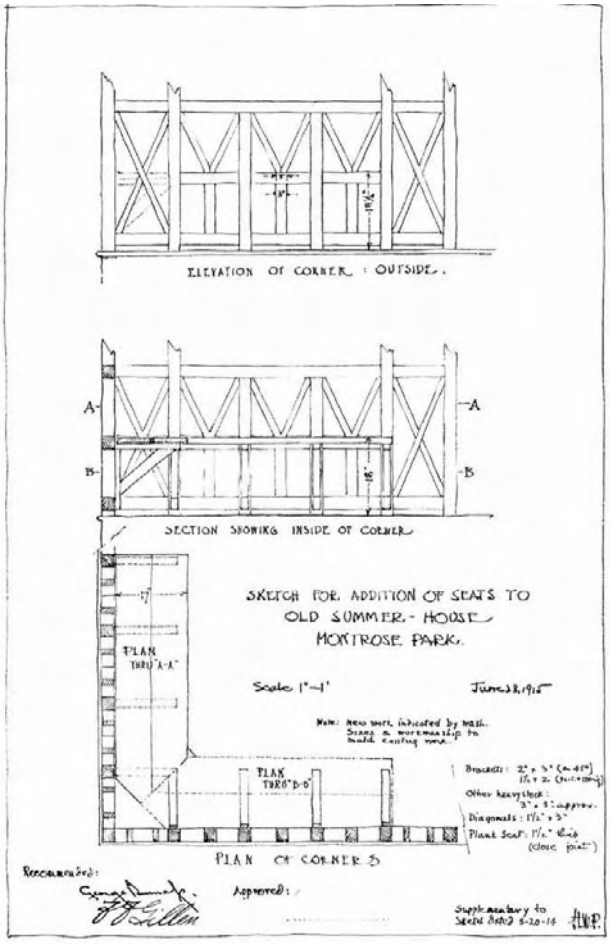


Figure 236. Sketch for addition of seats to old Summerhouse, June 23, 1915. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80021).

courts. The Summerhouse was moved in 1918, and subsequently served as a shelter for the tennis courts.

The Summerhouse, while not in its original location, is close to its original site, serving a similar function to its historic function: sitting. Today, it accomodates sitting and picnicing. It is largely intact, and is the oldest built element on the site. Although relocated, modified, and suffering from some deterioration, the Summerhouse has integrity, both from its original and historic significance and from its location and siting in the park since 1918 (see Map 17: Contributing Buildings & Structures).

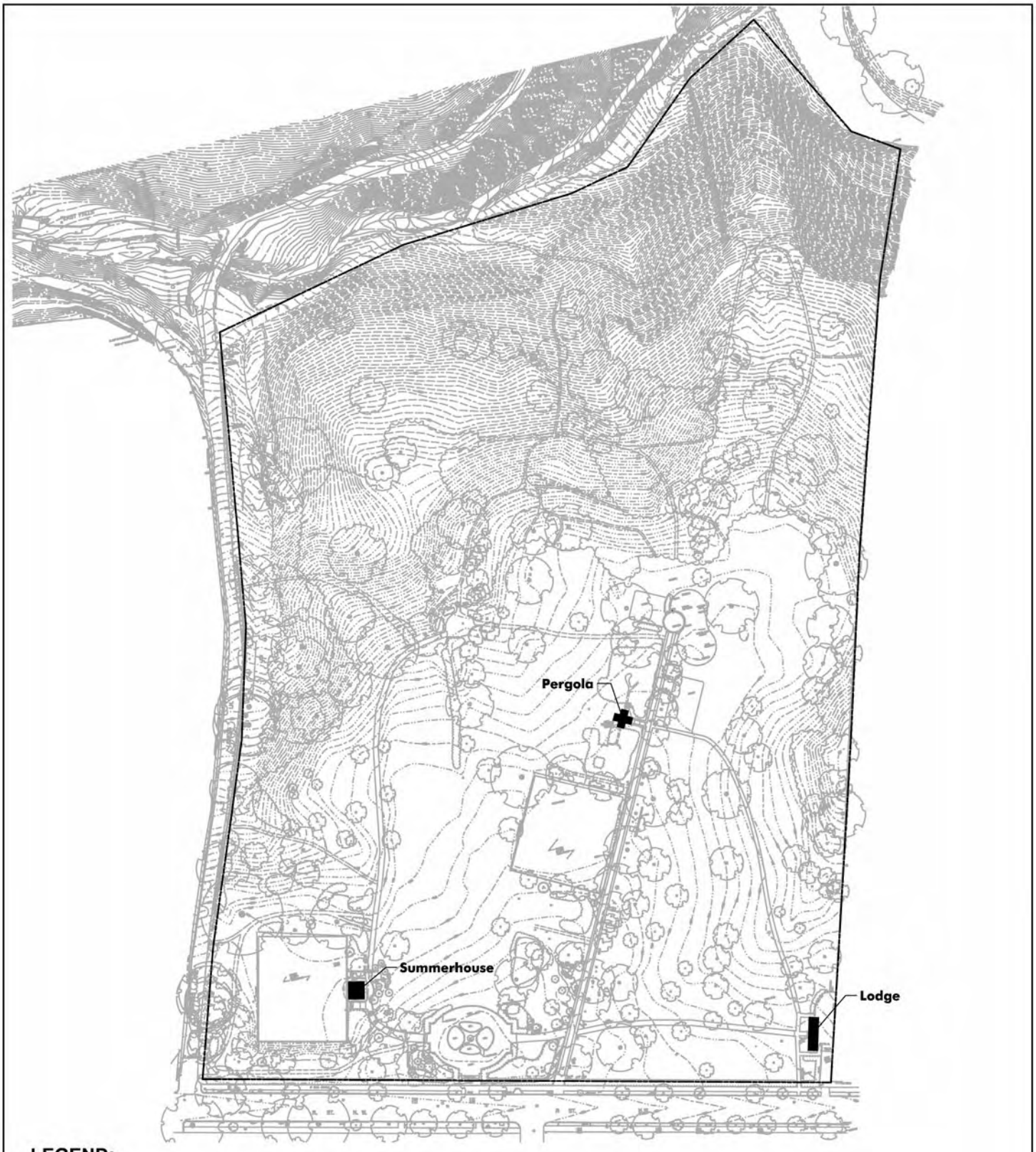
- Many of the wood members have relatively minor wood rot and deterioration.
- A number of the joints and connections between various wood members in the railings and piers have failed (Figures 237, 238)
- The paint film on much of the wood has failed.
- The concrete and stonework at the base of the building are in good condition.
- The downspout and gutter system of the Summerhouse is not in good condition.

Figure 237. An example of joint and connection failure of wood members at the Summerhouse. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 238. Another example of joint and connection failure of wood members at the Summerhouse. (Architrave, 2003).

The Pergola

Burnap designed several new features for the park - a Pergola in 1913 and a terminal seat, birdhouse, and entrance structure in 1915. Of these, only the Pergola was constructed - on the site of the nineteenth-century gardener's house[66] immediately west of the Ropewalk between the two boxwood mazes.[67] In *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*, Burnap articulated his philosophy for architecture within parks: "In the design of all park buildings there should be maintained as park-like character as possible."[68] He suggested that inspiration for shelters and pavilions could be found in the garden houses in old parks and gardens in Europe. Burnap's January 11, 1913, Pergola design (see Figures 16, 17) is shown in a ground plan, a beam plan, and an elevation. The Pergola was a Greek cross plan on a concrete foundation, outlined with brick paving infilled with



LEGEND:

CONTRIBUTING BUILDING

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CONTRIBUTING BUILDINGS & STRUCTURES

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **17** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

"pebble-in-concrete."[69] Oak benches occupied the re-entrant spaces between the brick piers supporting a cypress open-framed roof with profiled rafter tails. The elevation drawing shows square piers of "Harvard brick"[70] with 3/4" mortar joints on rock-faced bluestone bases with bluestone caps above the brick piers. Spaces between piers were alternatively open, for circulation, or spanned by a "screen rail" of wood latticework over a vertical wood-slat base at the oak benches. According to the Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks progress report for the year 2000, the National Park Service renovated the Pergola, at which time they replaced the seats, slats, and roof – to replicate the Pergola's original design as closely as possible.

The Pergola occupies the same location in the park for which it was designed: along the Ropewalk between the Boxwood Gardens (see Figure 121); is serving the same functions for which it was designed (seating, viewing); is intact, and has successfully been restored with the replacement in kind of many of its wood elements in the year 2000 project. The Pergola has great integrity. It is important to the park in its location along one of the important historic features, the Ropewalk, a feature also important to the park in its transformation from estate to public park, and a feature that has been continuously in place on this site since early in the nineteenth century.

The Pergola is in excellent condition. The brick and associated mortar joints, both in the piers and paving border, are in very good condition. The concrete paving has several small cracks. Finally, all the wood elements of the Pergola are in excellent condition.

The Lodge

Burnap described public comfort stations as a "park need that can be neglected only with grave peril."[71] Based on Burnap's belief that comfort stations should be kept away from the center of a park, it may be logical to assume that the mansion kitchen only temporarily served as the park's comfort station until funds were available for the design and construction of a permanent facility in a less conspicuous location. A new building,

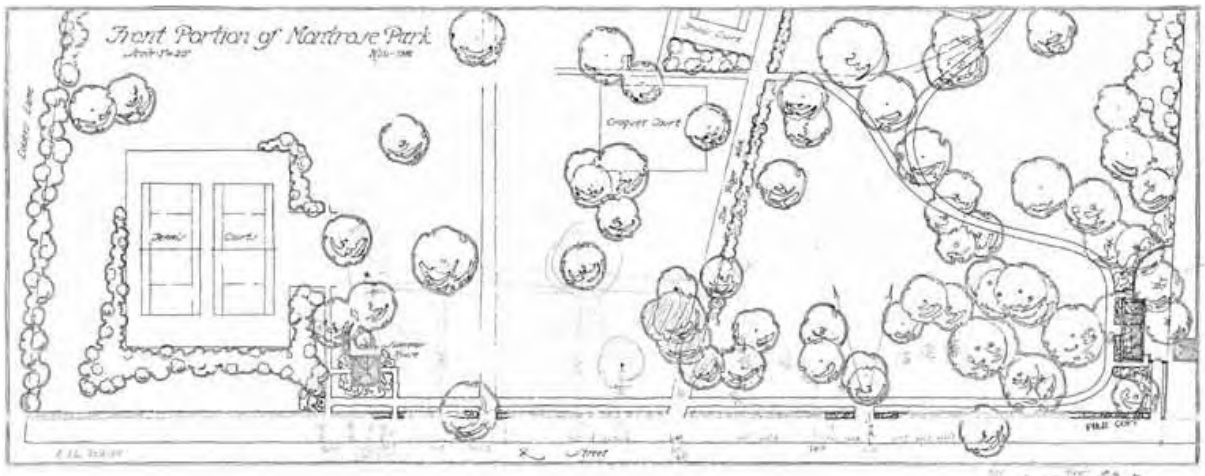


Figure 239. Amended site plan showing Lodge building. (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80030, 5 of 5).

at the location of the current Lodge, first appeared on the June 1, 1916 Charles Diggs drawing. Later, it was drawn on an amended site plan dated November 1916 (Figure 239), but that drawing provided no detail as to whether it was existing or proposed, and included no title block information.[72] The "Lodge" next appeared on a June 10, 1917 drawing by Horace Peaslee (see Figure 27), showing more detail and a somewhat revised circulation system at the building. The schematic building plan shows a central service area flanked by men's and women's toilets with a service entrance on the east wall of the building and a service yard to the east of the Lodge. The five-bay wide, brick building was utilitarian and symmetrical, as shown on the drawings and the earliest (1926) photograph (see Figure 28). Both east and west building elevations have a central door to the service space, flanked by two small windows in recessed panels. Entrances to the rest rooms were located on the north and east elevations with brick walls enclosing the entry areas. The Lodge has two brick chimneys on the shallow hipped roof.

Figure 240. The east pier at the south gate to the service yard is tilting east. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 241. Open joint at wall connection at Lodge. Ad hoc roof in service area beyond. (Architrave, 2003).

The Lodge occupies the same location in the park for which it was designed, is serving the same functions for which it was designed (restrooms and service), is intact, and has largely been successfully modified to meet modern needs for access. Although suffering from some minor inappropriate modifications, some maintenance issues, and the addition of some inappropriate roof elements in the service yard, the Lodge has great integrity. As a utilitarian building, its exterior is more important to the park than its interior.

Exterior:

- The brick and mortar on the building, including the chimneys and the site walls, appear to be in good condition, not requiring any work.
- The east pier at the south gate to the service yard is tilting east and looks as if some repair has been attempted (Figure 240).
- Both sets of wood gates to the service yard are deteriorated, out of plumb, showing signs of past repairs, with some deterioration of the wood.
- The joints at the junctions of both the women's and men's restroom screen walls where they join the main building walls are opened (Figure 241).

Access:

- The signs to the women's and men's restrooms are international pictographs but do not have the access symbol or any Braille identification. The paint on the women's sign is in very poor condition, lifting (Figure 242).

Windows and doors:

- The wood window sash is generally in moderate condition but some corner joints are open and some of the muntins are missing.
- The glazing is miscellaneous.

Miscellaneous:

- The dark brown paint on all the exterior painted building elements is deteriorated with bare wood visible at places.

Roof, gutters, and downspouts:

- The half round gutters appear to be in good condition.
- At the front, west, façade, of the Lodge, the gutter is bent downward (Figure 243).
- Deterioration of the slate shingles at this same approximate location is somewhat visible in this figure.

The corrugated, square section, galvanized steel downspouts do not appear to be original (we would expect round steel to go with the half round gutters).

The four unpainted galvanized steel downspouts are all deteriorated. The straps securing them to the brick are, in some cases failing (Figure 244). In one instance, the bottom of the downspout is completely

Figure 242. Paint lifting on women's restroom sign. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 243. Gutter is bent on front side of Lodge. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 244. Failing strap on galvanized steel downspout at the Lodge. (Architrave, 2003).

Figure 245. Rusted downspout at entrance to sewer hub at the Lodge. (Architrave, 2003).

rusted out just before it enters the hub to the sewer (Figure 245). The downspouts should be painted until they can all be replaced in round sections.

Buildings & Structures

(See Map 17: Contributing Buildings & Structures)

Contributing Features:

- Summerhouse
- Pergola
- Lodge

Non-Contributing Features:

- None

Small-Scale Features

Recreational Features

The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds constructed the first tennis court in Montrose Park in 1913. Burnap placed the single court on the west side of the Ropewalk just north of the Croquet Court, with the long axis of the court running parallel to the Ropewalk. Burnap designed two additional tennis courts in 1915 for a site in the southwest corner of the park at the intersection of R Street and Lovers' Lane (see Figure 21). The OPBG leveled the site of the courts to a lower grade than R Street using the excavated soil to build up the terrace for the central entrance to the park. A fence surrounded the courts except for a portion on the east side, which opened onto a terrace. In 1917, Horace Peaslee proposed the relocation of the Summerhouse to a redesigned terrace, so that it would be on axis with the courts. The Commission of Fine Arts approved this new location. Peaslee's design, completed in 1918, placed the Summerhouse on a newly designed concrete terrace edged with flagstone and flanked by stone steps down to the courts. Peaslee designed the Summerhouse and the terrace to open to the tennis courts with the Summerhouse providing a view from seats for spectators and players. This open

configuration can be clearly seen in a circa 1950 image of the courts (Figure 246). The park still has some of its historic recreational features, but other facilities have been added (see Map 18: Contributing Small-Scale Features). The three historic tennis courts still exist, but the court area along the Ropewalk now has two courts rather than the original one and the orientation has been altered, curiously, to an undesireable one.

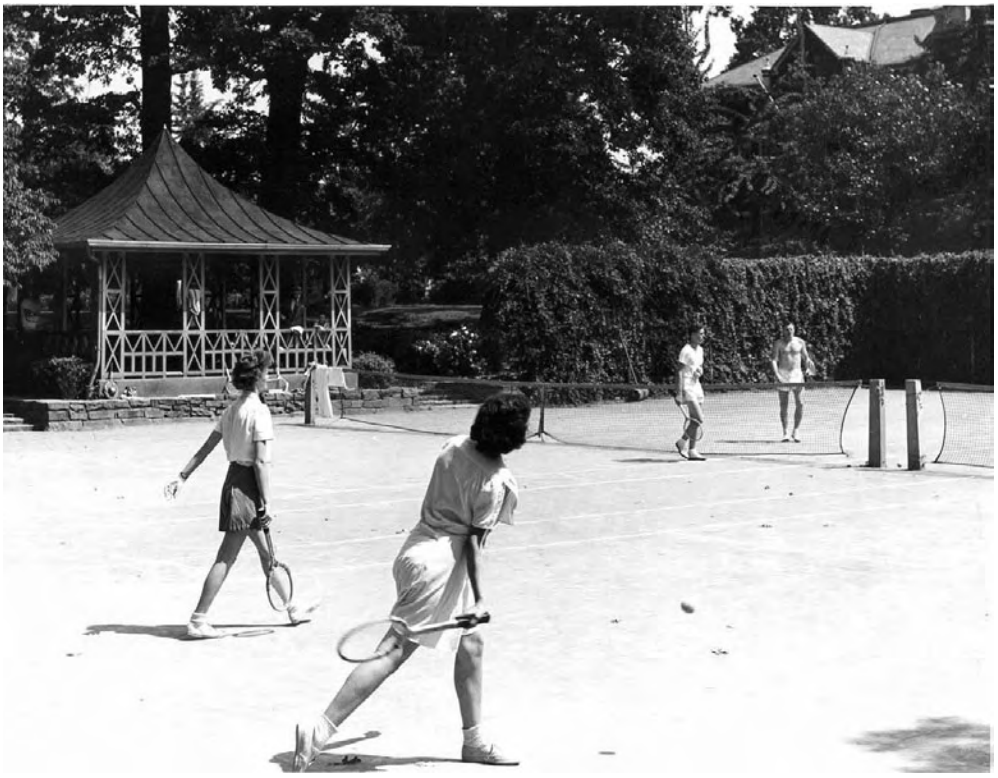
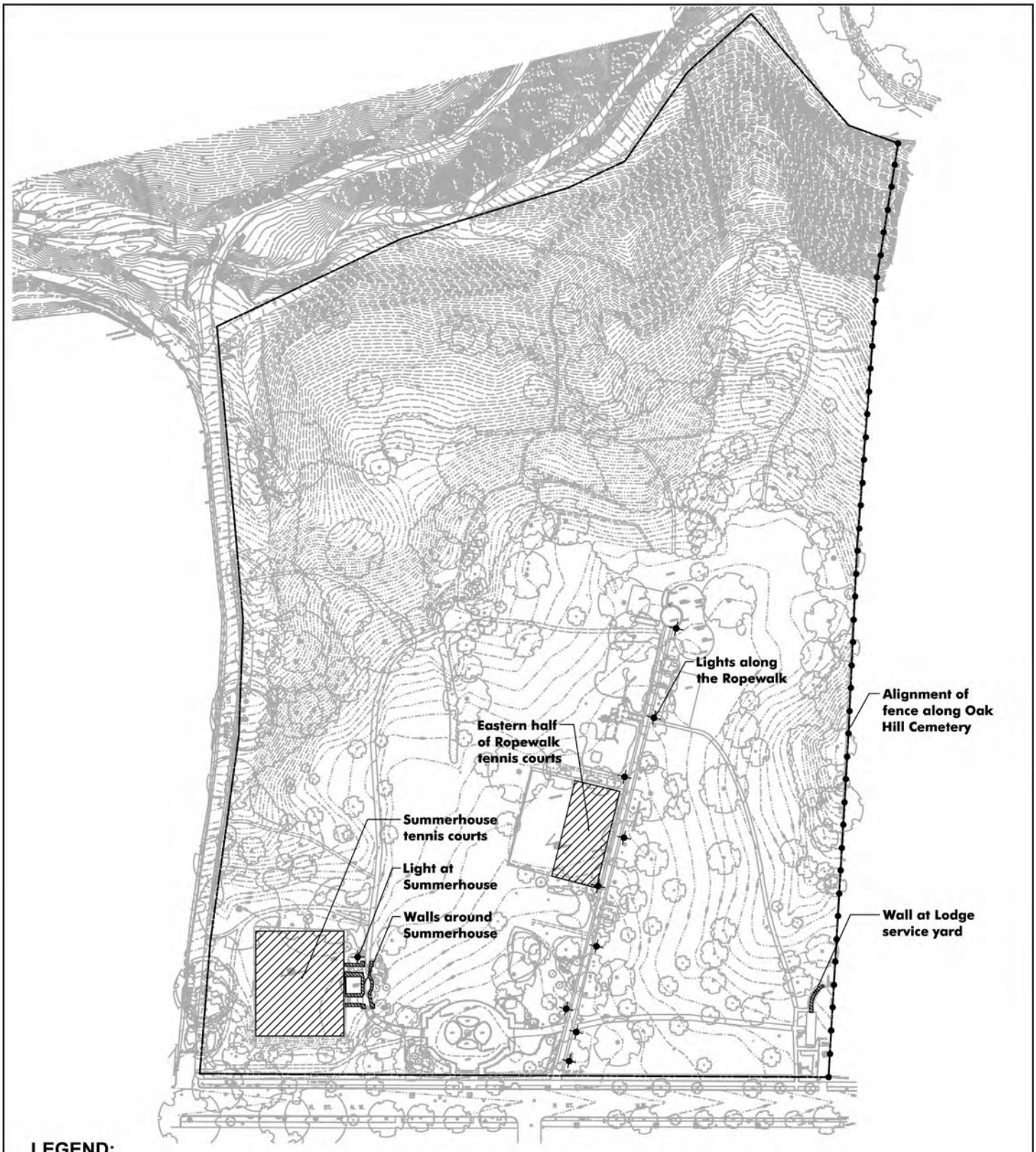


Figure 246. View of the tennis courts and Summerhouse, circa 1950. Note how surrounding fence stops well short of the Summerhouse making it very much part of the court. The current fence runs in front of the Summerhouse and has two gates at the entrance to the Summerhouse. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

The existing tennis courts are in fair condition. They are usable for tennis play, but the surfaces, particularly that of the courts west of the Ropewalk, are cracked and worn (see Figure 154). The Croquet Court is gone, but a small area of lawn is still present in the general vicinity of the court's location. Features added since 1919 include the new children's playground area and the backstop/ball field. All of the play equipment appears to be new and in excellent condition. Several sections of the backstop are overgrown with vines, and the fencing itself does not appear to be in good condition.

Fences, Gates, and Walls

Historic photographs show a decorative iron fence along the property's frontage on R Street during the late nineteenth century; a gate opened to the short walk to the house (see Figure 3). Large curb stones marked the entrance to the driveway, formerly the Ropewalk, and a more modest wooden fence enclosed the property east of the driveway.



LEGEND:

CONTRIBUTING WALLS, PIERS, EDGING

CONTRIBUTING FENCE ALIGNMENT

CONTRIBUTING RECREATIONAL FEATURE

CONTRIBUTING LIGHT FIXTURE

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CONTRIBUTING SMALL-SCALE FEATURES

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **18** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

We do not know when these fences were removed. In a 1915 Commission of Fine Arts meeting, Olmsted recommended that one continuous hedge should be across the front of the park. At this time, the hedge was a mock orange (*Philadelphus sp.*) hedge west of the entrance and a beech hedge east of the entrance. In 1916, the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds installed a four-foot fence, 470 feet long, along R Street to protect the beech hedge. Olmsted's suggestion was not realized until 1918 when a hemlock hedge was moved to Montrose Park from the site of the temporary war buildings in West Potomac Park and planted along the entire R Street front, replacing the existing hedges. A new hemlock hedge was planted circa 1944 (Figure 247). The hemlock hedge still fronted R Street in 1965 but had become very leggy, as visible in Figure 247, so the National Park Service planted an osmanthus hedge and installed a new fence sometime after 1971.

Figure 247. View of hemlock hedge, planted along R Street circa 1944. The current osmanthus hedge was mature by 1987. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

The Oak Hill Cemetery erected a board fence along the eastern boundary of the park prior to the 1911 establishment of the park. A 1911 survey of Montrose Park supervised by the D.C. Commissioners found that the fence encroached on park property, but it was not altered. Photographs dating to the 1930s or 1940s show a wooden fence along this boundary (see Figure 25). A 1935 NPS plan of the park shows a "board fence" in place for all but a very steep portion at the end of the eastern boundary, which was enclosed by a "rock wall." Brick walls were constructed as part of the service yard at the Lodge in 1917. One wall extended east and then south from the east side of the building and

one extended north in a curve to enclose the service yard. Additional walls were installed in 1919 when the Summerhouse was relocated to its raised concrete platform surrounded by a fieldstone wall near the southwestern tennis courts. This series of walls designed by Horace Peaslee included low walls on either side of the walkways to the tennis courts, as well as two pairs of stone piers flanking the walkway from the Entrance Ellipse. The 1925 inventory form completed for Montrose Park indicated that a two-and-a-half-foot-wide retaining wall enclosed 1028 linear feet of the park's perimeter. That retaining wall first appears graphically on the 1935 NPS Plan of the park, which shows the wall along the western boundary of the park, abutting Lovers' Lane. In 1935, the NPS recommended that the "dilapidated stone wall" marking this border be removed.

None of the historic fences remain today, but the alignment of the current chain-link fence along the eastern boundary of the property is the same as historically. Apparently, there has been a fence of some type separating Oak Hill Cemetery and Montrose Park since before 1911. The current fence is in fair condition, better maintained in some locations than in others. Fences surround both tennis court areas. It is unknown what type of fence bordered the courts historically, but today both courts are completely enclosed by tall chain-link fences in fair to poor condition, dilapidated and rusted in places (see Figure 153). The R Street edge of the park no longer has an ornamental fence. This edge had fences at various times in its history including during the estate period and other times since becoming a park. One large stone lays adjacent to the Ropewalk where historically two curb stones delineated this entrance (Figures 248, 249).

Almost all of the historic site walls survive today. The brick walls on either side of the Lodge still exist, except for a portion of the wall on the north side of the service yard, which has been replaced with a wooden gate as shown in a 1922 Irving Payne drawing. The walls are currently in good condition; the stone walls and piers near the Summerhouse also remain. These are in good condition, with only a few mortar joints in need of repair. The retaining wall on the east side of Lovers' Lane is also still present, but exists in varying states of disrepair. Its condition ranges from fair in one location to poor in the remaining sections. Although it is intermittent and located outside the park property, it acts as an effective visual definition of the park's western boundary.

Signs

We have no documentation about the existence of signs during the early years of the park's development, nor do any appear in photographs. At present the park has a wide range of styles and types of signs, none historic, all having been added over the last fifteen years. The entrance sign for Dumbarton Oaks Park at the corner of R Street and Lovers' Lane is a replica of a NPS entrance sign from the 1940s that was installed in 1998. The signs in the park vary in quality, but the majority are in good condition. One sign is not mounted, and one post is missing a sign. Various colors, materials, and graphics are used on park signs, making it appear that they have not been planned as part of a cohesive, coordinated system.

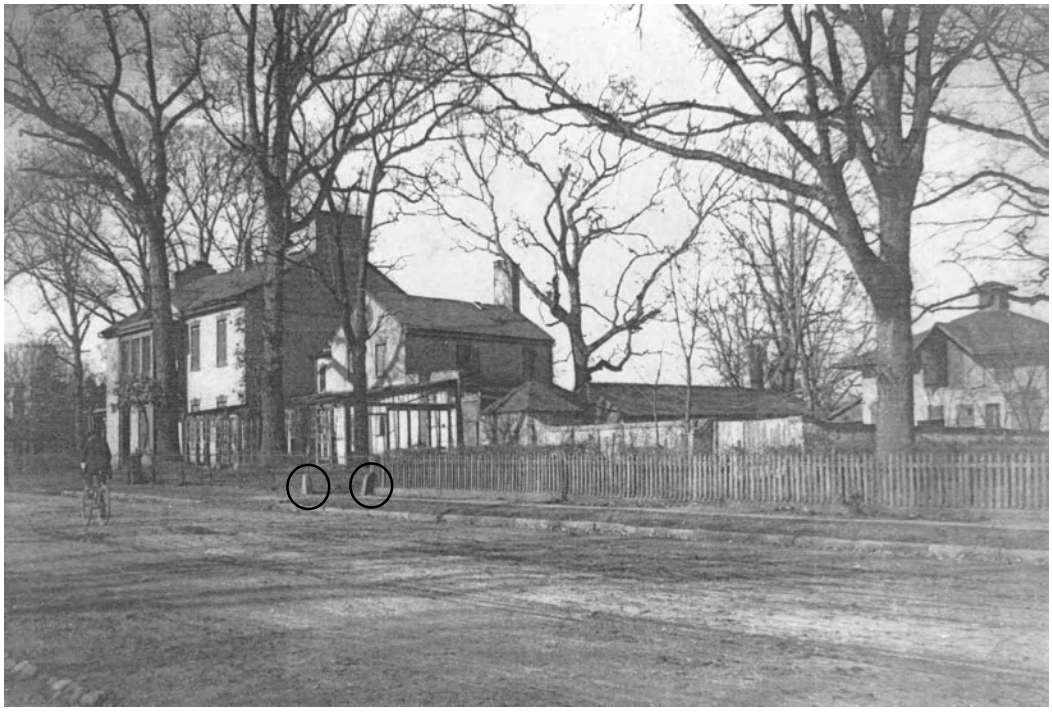


Figure 248. View of the Boyce estate from R Street - note presence of fence and two curb stones marking the Ropewalk entrance. (Library of Congress, Prints and Photographs Division).

Figure 249. Possible remaining curb stone located on the east side of the Ropewalk entrance. See simlarity in size and shape to historic stones shown in photo above. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Site Furnishings

Benches & Picnic Tables

There are no records of benches installed in the early years of the park, however a number appear in early photographs. Burnap designed a "terminal seat" in 1915, never installed (see Figure 24). Burnap thought it important to locate park benches to have attractive views. Benches were integral to the designs of the Entrance Ellipse, Pergola, and the relocated Summerhouse. Historic photographs from 1934 and 1944 show various benches and picnic tables in the park (Figure 250), ranging from rustic wood benches to more ornate curved wood benches with cast-iron legs. A 1956 article about the park noted that there were many long benches through the grounds.

The park has many benches and picnic tables today, none of which are historic. Most of the benches are in good condition except for some of the rustic "Washington Benches," missing arms or with rotted members (Figure 251). The picnic tables in the park range from fair to good condition, depending on their exposure to weathering and use. Visitors move some tables from place to place contributing to wear on the legs and support structure of the tables. This most often affects the most aesthetically pleasing wooden picnic tables, which are less durable than the tables with steel tube frames.

Trash Receptacles

We have found no record of the first installation of trash receptacles in the park. The 1925 inventory form for Montrose Park listed six trash cans within the park's boundaries. Now there are many trash receptacles on the site, of varying size and type. Most are in good to excellent condition, except for two tilting receptacles (see Figures 199, 200). A number of the decorative steel trash can enclosures have areas of rust.

Figure 250. View of playground area with benches, 1934 or 1944? Note possible playing court striping in foreground. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

Figure 251. Washington Bench in the park showing signs of rot. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Drinking Fountains

Burnap valued drinking fountains in parks but it is unknown if any were included in his design for Montrose Park. Three concrete pedestal drinking fountains were installed in 1921.[73] This type of drinking fountain was first used by the Office of Public Buildings & Grounds in the 1920s and later adopted as the NPS standard within all the National Capital Parks. The OPBG 1925 inventory form indicated Montrose Park had three drinking fountains. A 1944 photograph of the play area, north of the Ropewalk, shows an octagonal concrete fountain of the standard type introduced by OPBG (Figure 252). Today the park continues to have three drinking fountains, two of which are recent additions and one of which is the older OPBG/NPS standard concrete pedestal type. The two newer accessible drinking fountains are both functional and in good condition, although the one at the Ropewalk entrance drips and has some corrosion just below the bowl. The concrete fountain adjacent to the Summerhouse tennis courts is only in fair condition - it does not have a functioning water spout and has a substantial horizontal crack about halfway up its shaft.

Lighting

Lighting in parks was important to Burnap and in 1912, seventeen gas lamps were installed by the OPBG. The 1925 inventory form for Montrose Park listed only fourteen

Figure 252. 1944 photograph showing a concrete drinking fountain in place and a historic 'Newport' light fixture. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

gas lamps in the park, although the 1935 NPS plan of the park shows locations of seventeen lamps, primarily along R Street, the Ropewalk, and the axis north of the Entrance Ellipse. The lights were in working order as late as 1976, but fell into disrepair later. The few lights remaining in the park were restored in the 1990s, and some were relocated to join working lamps along the Ropewalk.

Of the seventeen original gas lights, ten remain in the park today. Their locations have changed and now nine of the ten are located along both sides of the Ropewalk. One other light is located by the Summerhouse. The light fixtures along the Ropewalk are in good condition, retaining their historic design and function, but some are tilting and in need of cleaning (Figure 253). The light by the Summerhouse is missing its globe and gas fitting so is no longer functional (Figure 254). Even though the locations of the lights have been altered, the remaining lights have integrity because they are historic.

Armillary Sphere

The Georgetown Garden Club donated an armillary sphere on a marble pedestal in memory of Loulie Rittenhouse under an Act of Congress (67 Stat. 196) on July 27,

Figure 253. Tilting light pole on the west side of the Ropewalk. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Figure 254. Light pole with missing globe north of Summerhouse. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

1953.[86] The Garden Club and NPS selected the rose garden at the Entrance Ellipse, formerly the fountain of the Entrance Ellipse designed by Horace Peaslee and by 1940 a rose garden, as the site of the memorial. The sphere stood in the center of a small circular plaza in the center of the rose garden (see Figure 39). Diagonally aligned paths, set in a herringbone pattern, with raised brick edging led to the sphere. As constructed, the cast brass or bronze sculpture of the armillary sphere rested upon a four-foot tall square marble pedestal. This feature remains in its same location today, and is in good condition (see Figure 67).

Small-Scale Features

(See Map 18: Contributing Small-Scale Features)

Contributing Features:

- Fieldstone platform, steps, and walls associated with Summerhouse
- Brick wall enclosing service area adjacent to Lodge
- Summerhouse tennis courts
- Easternmost Ropewalk tennis court
- Gas lights along the Ropewalk (although the location of some of the fixtures is not original)
- Gas light at Summerhouse
- Alignment of fence on eastern boundary of Oak Hill Cemetery

Non-Contributing Features:

- Fenced playground and two adjacent swings areas
- Sandbox
- Backstop
- Low curb and concrete steps on east side of Ropewalk tennis courts
- Wooden gates enclosing service area behind the Lodge
- Metal gate at southwest corner of the site
- Chain-link fencing around both sets of tennis courts
- Benches
- Drinking fountains
- Trash receptacles
- Picnic tables
- Armillary sphere

Chapter 4: National Register Status

On May 28, 1967, Montrose Park was listed in the National Register of Historic Places as part of a joint designation for it and Dumbarton Oaks Park. On March 3, 1979, again jointly with Dumbarton Oaks Park, it was listed in the District of Columbia Inventory of Historic Sites. No documentation exists in the files of the National Register or the D.C. Office of Historic Preservation for these nominations.

In 1950, the Old Georgetown Act (Public Law 808) created a National Historic Landmark historic district known as "Old Georgetown," and included Montrose Park within its northern boundary. Subsequent National Historic Landmark designation by the Secretary of the Interior of the Georgetown Historic District adopted the same boundaries in 1967, as did the recording of the district in the National Register.

Since no nomination form or documentation evaluation accompanied the 1967 National Register listing or the 1979 D.C. Inventory of Historic Sites listing, the significance and integrity of Montrose Park is addressed below.

Landscape Significance

A summary of the analysis and evaluation of Montrose Park follows, based on documentation of the historic landscape features and review of archival material, drawings, and published sources. The period of significance assigned by this Cultural Landscape Report to the park is 1911 to 1919. These inclusive dates mark the period of formative development for Montrose Park, the period during which it reached its most fully conceived landscape character and the period to which it is largely intact today. On March 2, 1911, the U.S. Congress passed Public Act 441, appropriating $110,000 for the purchase of the sixteen-acre Montrose estate. The estate was purchased on June 25, 1911, and on that same day the D.C. Commissioners transferred ownership of the land to the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds under the War Department, thus creating the park and forming the beginning point of the period of significance. The historic character of Montrose Park is largely the work of two skilled design professionals for the D.C. Office of Public Buildings and Grounds, George E. Burnap and Horace W. Peaslee. (See the "Overview" section of "Chapter 3: Analysis and Evaluation.") The final addition to the park by one of these men was the Entrance Ellipse, designed by Peaslee, and completed in 1919, thus forming the end date of the period of significance. This period was the most influential in the development and design of Montrose Park, and after this point changes to the park were few and without apparent plan or logic. Several schemes for major changes proposed in 1935 were rejected or otherwise not implemented.

In this *Cultural Landscape Report*, Montrose Park was evaluated according to criteria established by the National Register of Historic Places. The relevant criteria, as listed in *National Register Bulletin 16* (United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Interagency Resources Division), read as follows:

> The quality of significance in American history, architecture, archaeology, and culture is present in districts, sites, buildings, structures, and objects that possess integrity of location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association, and:
>
> A. that are associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history; or
>
> B. that are associated with the lives of persons significant in our past; or
>
> C. that embody the distinctive characteristics of a type, period, or method of construction, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction; or
>
> D. that has yielded, or is likely to yield, information important to prehistory or history.

The cultural landscape of Montrose Park is most appropriately judged against National Register Criterion C, and, based on this study, is determined to meet this criterion.

Criterion C

Montrose Park is significant under Criterion C as the work of George E. Burnap and Horace W. Peaslee, both skillful and notable landscape architects. The park was important in their careers designing parks in Washington, D.C. -- particularly for Burnap, who featured his work at Montrose Park in his nationally published book *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*. Both men completed important improvements and projects within Montrose Park as described in the "Analysis and Evaluation" section.

Montrose Park is also important as an early-twentieth century example of the adaptation of a country estate as a community park. The landscape architects faced the challenge of deciding which features original to the estate should be retained and incorporated into the design for the park. The mansion, in its deteriorated condition, was demolished in 1914, while the old kitchen was not demolished until 1916 (after serving as a temporary comfort station). The Ropewalk (and subsequent "drive"), constructed by Richard Parrott in the early nineteenth century, for many years served as one of the main character-defining features of the estate, and this role was continued by Burnap in his design of park. He designed the majority of his new garden and recreational features to flank it. Burnap retained and responded to the existing largely natural topography of the site -- consisting of the lawn area on the upper plateau and a steeply sloping wooded area leading to a tributary of Rock Creek in the northern part of the park. Burnap designed a series of trails throughout this portion of the park to complement the more formal paths he laid out on the plateau. During the park's development, Burnap and Peaslee de-

signed some features and structures to give the estate a more park-like character. Burnap designed a Pergola (on the site previously occupied by the gardener's house) and tennis courts (along the Ropewalk and at R Street), and a Lodge was designed by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds in 1916-17. Peaslee relocated the Summer-house to a site adjacent to the R Street tennis courts and designed the Entrance Ellipse on the former site of the mansion. Malcolm Kirkpatrick, a prominent landscape architect for the National Park Service's Branch of Plans and Design in the 1930s, wrote in 1936 of the unique character of quiet and repose found at Montrose Park. He commented that this atmosphere was unique to the park system of Washington, since Montrose Park was one of the only estates to be converted into a park. Kirkpatrick described Montrose Park as "a naturally interesting piece of land" with great interest associated with its "adaptation as a home site."[1]

In addition, Montrose Park is significant as a remnant of a nineteenth-century estate adapted as an early-twentieth-century park to serve the community of Georgetown. During the 1911-19 period of significance, Montrose Park was bordered by Rock Creek to the north, Oak Hill Cemetery to the east, and "The Oaks" estate to the west; Montrose Park remains as an important remnant of that ensemble of historic landscapes representitive of the nineteenth-century development of Georgetown Heights. The area contained numerous large estates when Oak Hill Cemetery opened in 1848 (the cemetery survives as an important example of a rural cemetery landscape). These three key features, in addition to Rock Creek and Potomac Parkway to the north, represent an important group of landscapes sharing common topographies and natural vegetation indicative of historic land-use patterns predominant in the upper heights of Georgetown in the nineteenth century. Thus, it is important that during the creation of Montrose Park in 1911, Burnap, and later Peaslee, incorporated some estate features into its design.

The Commission of Fine Arts played an important role in the evolution of open space development in the District during the 1910s, and its role in the development of Montrose Park -- advising and reviewing the designs presented by the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds -- stands as an example of its sometimes substantial involvement with park design. In the early years of the park, the Commission commented that the aim of creating Montrose Park has been to "adapt the landscape treatment to the topography, which is mostly rolling ground leading down to a brook. It was formerly a large estate, well developed, with the peculiar charm of the old colonial homesteads, and it has been the endeavor to retain this charm while adapting this place to the larger park uses by the public." Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., played a prominent role as the main commissioner involved in the design of Montrose Park. On July 29, 1915, "Mr. Olmsted was appointed a committee with power to report the conclusions of the Commission in writing." Similarly, at a July 14, 1916 meeting, Olmsted was described as a "committee of one with power" in relation to proposals submitted for Montrose Park.

Evaluations for this *Cultural Landscape Report* also included National Register Criterion A for potential application to Montrose Park. During the course of historic research, no

evidence indicated that the park had a strong enough association with events, activities, or patterns of history to meet Criterion A. Similarly, no historically significant people appear to be associated with Montrose Park, so it is not eligible under Criterion B. The inhabitants of the property prior to its use as a park -- namely Richard Parrott, an early Georgetown industrialist; Clement Smith, the first cashier and then the president of the Farmer and Mechanics Bank in Georgetown; and William M. Boyce, the Chief of the United States Geodetic and Coast Survey while he resided at the estate -- do not appear to have made significant contributions to American history while residing at the estate. This *Cultural Landscape Report* did not include evaluation of Montrose Park under National Register Criterion D for archaeological potential.

Landscape Integrity

In spite of problems associated with invasive vegetation and deterioration of some paths and other features, Montrose Park retains a relatively high degree of integrity. The circulation patterns and location of smaller resources, such as the Pergola and Lodge, communicate the design of the early park. Some features original to the Burnap and Peaslee era of the park's development, such as the Croquet Court, Perennial Garden, parts of the circulation system, and aspects of the early 1915 planting plans, are no longer extant. Several features were altered after the end date of the period of significance, such as the design of the Boxwood Gardens, the center of the Entrance Ellipse, and the Ropewalk tennis court. However, the park does retain the character of its early years, with such features as the topography, large trees, tennis courts, Lodge, Summerhouse, Pergola, and Ropewalk still playing an important role in its landscape character. The buildings are all in good condition, with the Pergola recently restored. The National Park Service repaved the Ropewalk in 1986 "in kind" to replicate its 1914-15 appearance. The steeply sloping wooded portion of the park is still characterized by large trees, cleared areas, and vistas to the adjacent properties, while the Central Lawn of the upper portion of the park also retains its open quality. The boundaries of the park, in addition to the location of a fence along the east border with Oak Hill Cemetery and the location of a fence and hedge in place along the south border with R Street, have remained the same since the period of significance. Overall, Montrose Park visually portrays the function of a unique early-twentieth-century community park, combined with features remaining from its important history as a nineteenth-century Georgetown estate.

Part II: Treatment

Chapter 5: Management Philosophy

Landscape Character Areas

Montrose Park can be divided into six distinct character areas: Ropewalk/feature area, Entrance Ellipse, Summerhouse tennis court, open lawn (west), open lawn (east), and Northern Woodland. These areas were established by analysis of the site's existing landscape characteristics and spatial organization, the historic design of the park, and the integrity of remaining historic features. The character areas also provide the framework for the Treatment Alternatives in Chapter 6. (See Map 19 - Character Areas)

Ropewalk/Feature Area

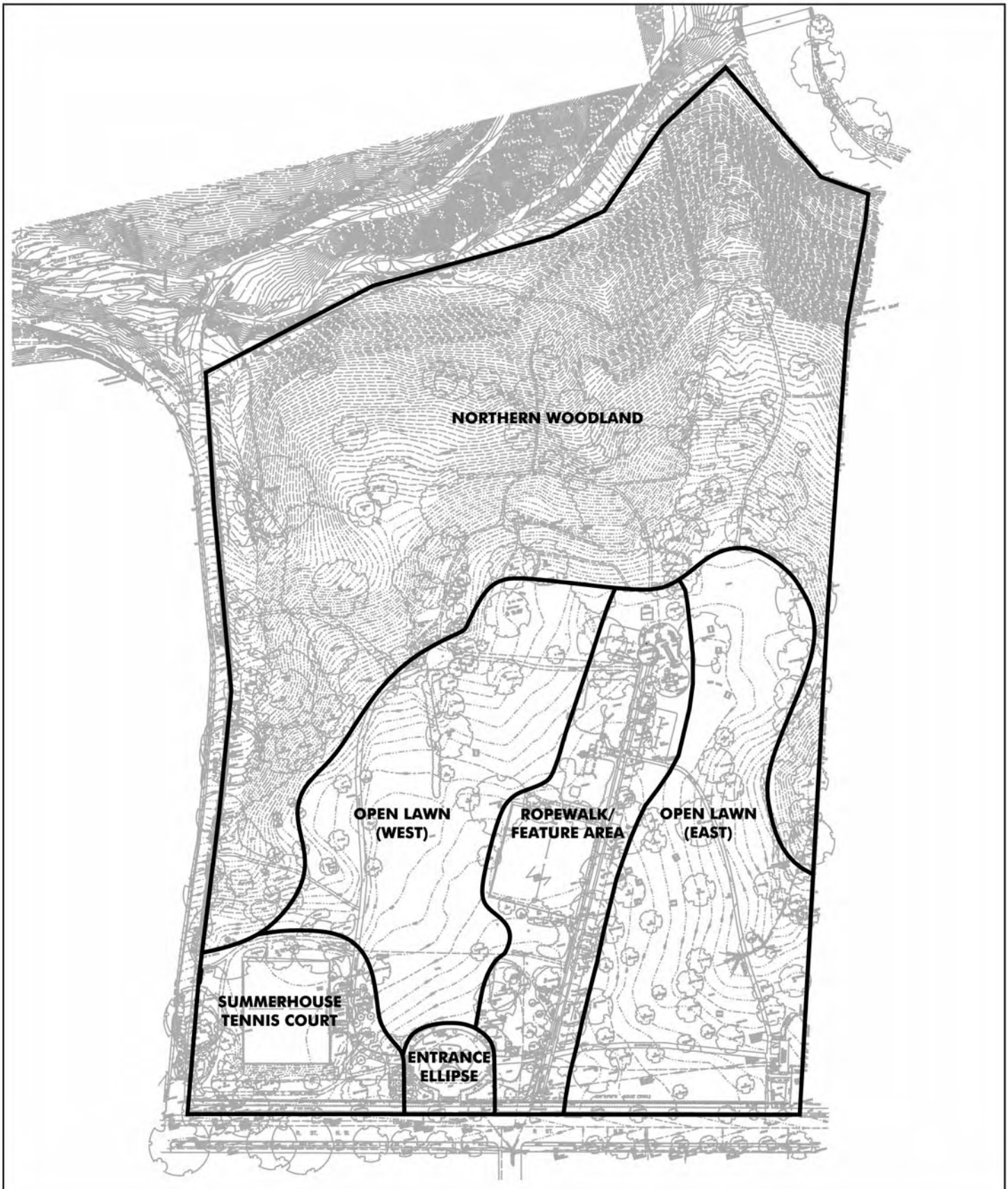
This area includes the Ropewalk and the other designed features located adjacent to it (Figure 255). The Ropewalk extends from R Street northeast to the playground area. It is a ten-foot wide path composed of exposed aggregate concrete with brick edging, forming the major axis of the park. A row of Osage orange trees reinforces the eastern edge of the Ropewalk separating it from the open lawn beyond. Many other elements are clustered along the Ropewalk, primarily on its west side including the Pergola, Boxwood Gardens, Ropewalk tennis court, and small landscaped area south of the tennis court, plus the playground areas on the east side. Many of these features are destinations within the park and are heavily used. Park users access these areas via the Ropewalk, so these features are closely associated with one another.

Figure 255. The Ropewalk forms the central spine of the Ropewalk/feature area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

During the establishment of the park, Burnap retained the historic Ropewalk as an organizing element of his design and located other activities along its west side, which at the time included the Boxwood Gardens, Ropewalk tennis court, Croquet Court, and Perennial Garden. Now this design is less intact, but the layout and organization of these spaces remain similar to the past, as does their relationship to the Ropewalk.

Entrance Ellipse

This designed feature provides a formal entrance to the park off R Street and serves as a central gathering place (Figure 256). It is paved with brick and has planting beds and an armillary sphere in its center. A tightly clipped border hedge surrounds the area, giving this space a sense of definition and enclosure. The hedge has an opening on the north side framing the vista from the ellipse north across the Central Lawn. The center of the ellipse is the highest point on the site, making it one of the best vantage points in the park. The combination of this high elevation, the surrounding hedge, and the brick



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

CHARACTER AREAS

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **19** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Figure 256. The Entrance Ellipse is a central gathering space in the park. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Figure 257. The Summerhouse tennis court area has its own distinct character. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

paving materials distinguish the Entrance Ellipse as an identifiable space.

Horace Peaslee's original design for the Entrance Ellipse included a small pool in the center of the plaza, now replaced by the planting beds and armillary sphere. Originally, two trees on the north side of the ellipse framed the vista, but these are no longer present. Otherwise, the historic character of this area is largely intact.

Summerhouse Tennis Court

This area in the southwestern corner of the site includes the Summerhouse, tennis courts, and the landscape surrounding them (Figure 257). Because it is set into the hillside and informal paths circle the area, this space feels quite separate from the ellipse to the east and the open lawn to the north. Large trees form a loose ring around the area contrasting with the completely open tennis courts in the center.

Burnap's layout of the tennis courts and Summerhouse still exists, but almost all of the planting he proposed immediately surrounding the courts did not survive. Instead of large trees on the outskirts of the area, Burnap's design showed planting the slopes close to the tennis courts with ornamental shrubs, roses, and vines.

Open Lawn (West)

This large lawn area located west of the Ropewalk/feature area is a more informal zone used for passive recreation (Figure 258). While some large shade trees are found on the edges of this area, in most cases they are isolated individuals rather than groups. The core of this area is the Central Lawn. Two pedestrian paths traverse the space, paved on the western side and unpaved on the north. These both lead to the Circle, an unpaved area loosely defined by boxwood. A hedge of boxwood, a remnant of the historic period, extends south from the Circle, subdividing the northern half of the open lawn.

Open Lawn (East)

While this area is also composed of lawn, it differs in character from the west open lawn in that it is shaded by scattered clusters of mature deciduous trees (Figure 259). This area includes the Lodge building in the southeast corner, a grouping of picnic tables in the center, and the backstop and informal ball field in the north. Two paved pedestrian paths run from different points along the Ropewalk to the Lodge. Even though the circulation differs from Burnap's original design, the overall quality of this area is maintained through its pastoral tree and lawn landscape.

Northern Woodland

The northern half of the site is set apart from the preceding areas by its steeply sloping terrain and dense woodland vegetation (Figure 260). This area is less formally maintained and has a wilder feel than the rest of the park. A series of unpaved trails meander through the woods and meadows, often leading either to Lovers' Lane or the stream below. The woodland is primarily deciduous trees with some understory shrubs. Some invasive plant material has found its way into the area, especially in the southern, higher section, but for the most part the woodland consists of native species typically found in a stream valley. This section of the park has always been a more natural area, especially the steeper wooded slopes bordering the stream. The woodland edge currently extends further south than shown on Charles Diggs plan of 1916 and the circulation also no longer follows the historic routes, but the very distinctive woodland character of this area is still intact.

Figure 258. View showing the character typical of the Open Lawn (West). (Rhodeside & Harwell, September, 2003).

Figure 259. A combination of lawn and canopy trees characterizes the Open Lawn (East). (Rhodeside & Harwell, September, 2003).

Figure 260. The Northern Woodland is distinctive because of its steep slopes and dense vegetation. (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

Management Zones

We have grouped the park's character areas by level of significance and integrity to form three management zones within the park. All of Montrose Park is equally significant, but since there have been changes to the park over time, only features dating to the period of significance are viewed as contributing. Some areas of the site have more remaining historic features than others and the degree of their integrity ranges from completely intact to severely degraded. Organizing the character areas into zones helps to guide and direct the type of treatment recommended. In areas where more of the original designed features are lost or their integrity is low, it is more appropriate to recommend new uses, in contrast to areas where historic features remain intact. The management zones reflect slightly different management approaches to address each area's combination of historic and non-historic features. (See Map 20 - Management Zones)

ZONE 1: Areas with significance and a medium to high level of integrity, due to changes to the historic features or the addition of non-historic elements. This zone contains the largest number of contributing features, but also includes several elements that were not part of the historic design such as the playground, additional tennis court, and armillary sphere. Even with these additions, however, the design intent for these areas has remained clearly evident. *Acceptable landscape treatments are preservation, restoration, and/or rehabilitation.*

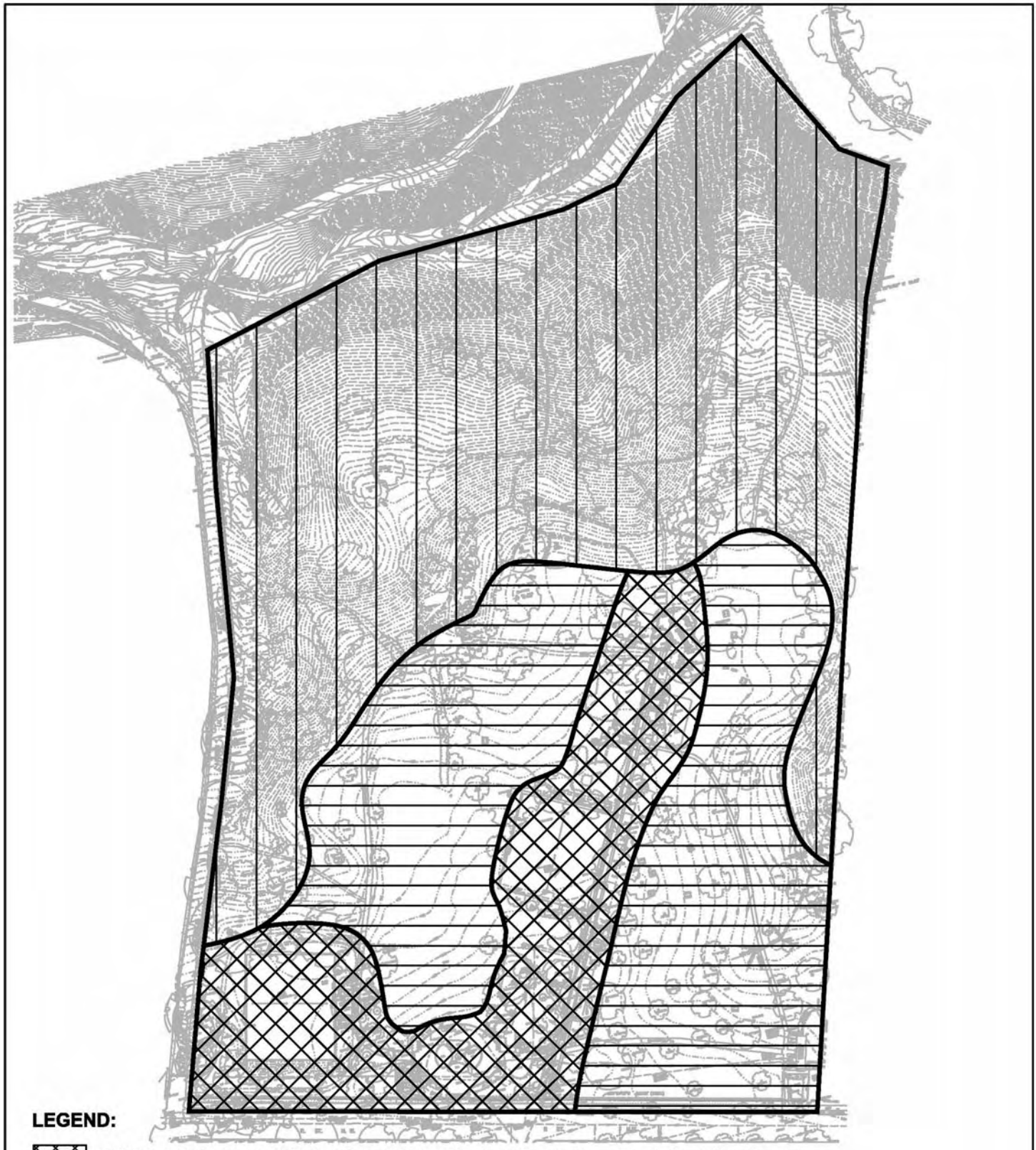
Zone 1 includes the following character areas:
- Ropewalk/Feature Area
- Entrance Ellipse
- Summerhouse Tennis Court

ZONE 2: Areas with significance and a medium level of integrity, due to the loss of some original elements. The design intent of these areas is still evident and they contain contributing features, but the historic circulation is no longer intact and some vegetation has been lost or replaced. *Acceptable landscape treatments are preservation, restoration, and/or rehabilitation.*

Zone 2 includes the following character areas:
- Open Lawn (West)
- Open Lawn (East)

ZONE 3: Areas with significance and a medium to low level of integrity, due to the loss of some historic landscape characteristics. The design intent of this area has remained partially intact, but its spatial organization has changed with time. The northern half of the area retains its historic character, but the woodland edge now extends further south than it did in the past and very little of the original circulation remains. *Acceptable landscape treatments are preservation, restoration, and/or rehabilitation.*

Zone 3 includes the following character area:
- Northern Woodland



LEGEND:

ZONE 1: Includes Ropewalk/Feature Area, Entrance Ellipse, and Summerhouse Tennis Court character areas

ZONE 2: Includes Open Lawn (West) and Open Lawn (East) character areas

ZONE 3: Includes Northern Woodland character area

MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

MANAGEMENT ZONES

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **20** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/DG		Date: 09/16/2003

Chapter 6: Treatment Alternatives

Management Issues and General Recommendations

Several issues related to the overall management of the park need to be identified and addressed to best preserve this historic landscape. The following general recommendations serve as a guide and are included in each of the treatment alternatives.

Access for People with Mobility Impairment and Circulation

Management Issue: The pedestrian circulation system in the park is ill-defined and many of the paths are in poor condition. Some of the brick paving at the Entrance Ellipse is heaved and deteriorated. The current layout is missing several historic segments that provide important connections and define an overall loop circulation system. Many social trails have developed over time, especially in the Northern Woodland and from Lovers' Lane into the park. These informal routes through the park and entrances to the park were not formally designed as part of the overall circulation system.

Only the plateau section of the park may be made accessible to persons using mobility aids although its access is currently compromised by paving deterioration. The northern, very steeply sloping, part of the site is not accessible to people with mobility disabilities and it is questionable whether it could be feasibly made so. Rock Creek Park intends to improve access of the park for people with disabilities wherever and whenever possible.

General Recommendation:
The condition of the pedestrian pathways and brick paving in the park should be improved and key connections restored. Improvements should also be made with accessibility for people with mobility impairments in mind. Social trails and informal entrances should be analyzed to determine whether they should be retained and formalized or their use should be discouraged. The hierarchy between primary and secondary pathways should be more clearly defined.

Vegetation

Management Issue: The original intent of the planting design for the park has been compromised by both design and maintenance changes over time and invasive vegetation. Invasive species are a problem primarily in the Northern Woodland, but also appear in the southern portion of the park. The other issue is the change in the edge of the Northern Woodland. It extends much further south today than it did historically. This extended wooded area generally has smaller trees and more invasive species.

General Recommendation: Remove invasive species in the park. Further refine the boundary of the Northern Woodland and, if possible, restore its historic limits and the open character of its southern half.

Management Issue: Several large trees on the site may date to the period of significance.

General Recommendation: These trees should be preserved, and given special attention and care.

Small-Scale Features

Management Issue: Currently the park has five different bench designs, three different kinds of trash receptacles and drinking fountains, and two different picnic table types. These elements range in age from apparently the 1920s for the concrete drinking fountain to as recent as 2001 for the benches at the playground.

General Recommendation: The park should develop a standard for all site furnishings (benches, trash receptacles, drinking fountains, and picnic tables) to eliminate the current haphazard appearance of these features. The selection should respect the historic nature of the park and be suited to an urban park setting.

Infrastructure

Management Issue: Drainage is a problem in the park. In areas where drain inlets do exist, they are often clogged and not functioning. In addition, inlet cover types are not consistent throughout the park.

General Recommendation: Establish a regular maintenance schedule for checking/cleaning the drainage system. To maintain some consistency, select a standard drain inlet cover as close as possible to the original design to be used for replacements. Regrade problem areas and add inlet structures as needed to improve drainage.

Interpretation and Signs

Management Issue: Currently the park has interpretive signs only for the Ropewalk, a fallen oak tree, and an Osage orange tree. The park's broader history is not interpreted anywhere on the site. The park also has a number of regulatory signs, but without a formalized sign plan.

General Recommendation: Examine the needs for informational signs and the opportunities for interpretation and develop a comprehensive sign plan for the park. We recommend that any new signs conform to ADA standards, and suggest including Braille or other tactile information as well. The park prefers minimum use of waysides, limiting them in this park to no more than two. The existing information/bulletin board should be replaced with one of a more appropriate design for the park. At that time, its location might be reconsidered. We also recommend that a new site brochure be created to include the most recent scholarship from this CLR.

The primary opportunity we see for interpretation is the evolution of the site from a nineteenth-century estate to a historic landscape that is used by the Georgetown community. Additional possibilities include: the overall layout and use of the site during the

estate period, the Entrance Ellipse as the former mansion site, an explanation of the designed vista north of the Entrance Ellipse, the Summerhouse as a structure from the nineteenth century, a description of the original design of the Boxwood Gardens, Lovers' Lane as an eighteenth century road to Baltimore, and the use of Osage orange trees for nineteenth century hedges.

Archeology

Management Issue: Significant historic features existed on this site, but even with historical research and plans documenting the locations of these features, many questions still remain relating to the details of the Ropewalk and the mansion site.

General Recommendation: Investigate the archeology of this site, particularly in two locations: the site of the demolished mansion and the Ropewalk.

The Ropewalk, although it only apparently functioned as a manufacturing enterprise for about ten years (1804 until it was burned by the British in 1814), was the first constructed element on the site, predating the mansion. Also, in spite of its short life on this site, it remained a presence: as a drive throughout the estate period and as an important circulation element since establishment of the park.

Thus, the Ropewalk has considerable importance for this site. However, as it exists today, it is a fairly abstract representation of an activity that was essential to life in the nineteenth century. Today, the Ropewalk exists only as a paved walkway with a wayside.

Archeology could help answer questions about this important feature such as how long it was, whether its workers were sheltered by a roof, complete enclosure, or not at all, as well as providing clues to its operation such as degree of mechanization, pots for tar, and possibly other structures associated with rope making. National Park Service employee, Steven Strach, once suggested the original location of the Ropewalk was somewhat to the side of its current location. Archeology could determine this. Because rope making was a significant manufacturing undertaking, we would expect the area around the Ropewalk to be rich in artifacts associated with the manufacture of rope. We feel more information about the Ropewalk could lead to rich interpretative opportunities not to mention adding to what we know about the history of the site.

The site of the mansion, now under the Entrance Ellipse, as well as its outbuildings could also yield rich evidence about the hundred years the site was occupied as an estate. Because much of the old mansion site is under paving, this might be an undertaking to consider when the Entrance Ellipse is repaved. Also, while much of the mansion was where the Entrance Ellipse is today, it had significant outbuildings to the east of the ellipse that could be excavated with much less disturbance.

Maintenance

Management Issue: The built features in the park suffer from varying degrees of wear. The park and its recreational facilities are heavily used and require constant upkeep to maintain them in good condition.

General Recommendation: An increased level of regular maintenance is necessary to prevent further deterioration of contributing structures. All the treatment alternatives suggest varying degrees of restoration, rehabilitation, or stabilization.

Treatment Alternatives

ALTERNATIVE 'A' - Restoration of the 1919 Plan with accommodations for later additions. (See Map of Treatment Alternative 'A' in Appendix)

GENERAL CONCEPT:

This alternative restores most of the missing elements from the period of significance, while allowing a few important non-historic features to remain. In this scheme all existing contributing features would also be preserved or rehabilitated. The most significant aspects of this alternative are the restoration of the park's historic spatial organization and circulation patterns. The vegetation would not be altered to match the exact locations of trees shown on the Diggs plan since in most areas of the park the general vegetative character remains very similar to that of the past. The one exception to this is the southern boundary of the Northern Woodland, which would be restored to its historic location north of where it is today.

ELEMENTS OF THE PLAN:

Ropewalk/Feature Area

The axis of the Ropewalk/Feature Area would be strengthened by filling in the gaps along this spine with missing historic features and by rehabilitating the existing features that are still intact. The Ropewalk itself is in good condition and would be preserved and maintained in its current configuration. The Pergola has also been recently restored and would be preserved and maintained. The Boxwood Gardens however, do not retain their historic appearance and would be rehabilitated to reflect the historic design shown in Burnap's 1914 plan for the park and in a 1916 photograph. In addition, the missing four large individual boxwood located at the corners of the Pergola would be replanted. These changes would make it more formal allowing visitors to stroll inside the Boxwood Gardens as originally intended. Another existing feature in this area that would be rehabilitated is the Ropewalk tennis court. This court would be restored to its original size, one court's width instead of two, recreating the linear spatial layout of Burnap's design. To the west of these features, the historic walkway would be restored running

parallel to the Ropewalk. South of the tennis court, two key missing features would be restored: the Croquet Court and the Perennial Garden. These two areas were also part of Burnap's plan and would help restore the area west of the Ropewalk. The Ropewalk/ feature area also includes a grouping of non-historic features: the playground and swing areas located at the northern end of the Ropewalk. Even though not part of Burnap's plan, these elements would be retained because they are such an important aspect of the park today and are highly valued by the community.

Entrance Ellipse

Except for the central section of the Entrance Ellipse, the majority of this area is as historically designed. The existing layout, paving material, and border hedge would be preserved, but overall the approach to this area would be rehabilitation so that its existing non-historic elements would remain and paving areas in poor condition would be repaired. The current layout of the brick walkways and planting beds in the center of the ellipse would be retained, as would the armillary sphere, a significant memorial to the Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse who was so influential in establishing the park. The steps leading from the ellipse to the Summerhouse would be rehabilitated by retaining the original flagstone material, but improving the overall condition of the pathway.

Summerhouse Tennis Court

The historic layout of the Summerhouse and tennis court remains intact, but the condition of the features in this area has degraded over time. Since these elements still exist, the primary treatment of this area would be rehabilitation of existing contributing features. The paths leading to and surrounding the Summerhouse would be improved (retaining any historic materials), the Summerhouse itself would be repaired, and the tennis courts would be rehabilitated. The existing oak located northwest of the tennis courts would be preserved since it may possibly date to the historic period. Other non-historic elements in this area would be removed, such as the informal entrance to the park in the southwest corner and the unpaved paths surrounding the tennis court.

Open Lawn (West)

The most significant recommendations in this area have to do with circulation. Several pathways that were a major part of Burnap's design would be restored to the site, such as the Long Walk extending south from the Circle, and the east-west cross axis that runs from the Summerhouse past the Croquet Court and connects to the Ropewalk. The existing unpaved path from the Circle to the Ropewalk would be rehabilitated to improve its condition since it is a key piece of historic circulation. The Circle itself would also be better defined, both at the ground surface and above through the replanting of the missing boxwood that formerly surrounded it. The missing boxwood hedge on the east side of the Long Walk would also be restored.

Open Lawn (East)

Once again, the major changes in this area are related to circulation. The pathways shown on Burnap's plan would be restored, while the existing walk from the Pergola to the Lodge would be removed. South of the playground, a new connection would be added from the historic path to the Ropewalk since historically this path connected to the end of the Ropewalk where the playground is currently located. The large oak east of the playground would be preserved since it is another tree that may possibly remain from the early twentieth century. The major cluster of contributing features in this area is associated with the Lodge. The existing Lodge retains its historic design and would be preserved and rehabilitated as necessary, as would the paths and service area surrounding it. The one non-historic element that would be retained is the pedestrian path headed in the direction of the Entrance Ellipse. This path provides an important connection within the park and may even have been historic since a historic photograph and plan of the Lodge show a small section of pedestrian pathway headed in this direction.

Northern Woodland

The treatment recommendations for the Northern Woodland are extensive since much of its integrity has been lost over time. The first change would be to restore the historic location of the woodland edge, which would be much further north than it is today. The area south of this boundary would be selectively cleared of its understory layer while retaining individual mature trees. In the northern half, the treeline would be more clearly defined and invasive species would be removed. This entire Northern Woodland area (north and south) would require ongoing vegetative management. The other aspect of this area to be restored would be the historic circulation. Very little of the circulation proposed for this area remains, so most existing pathways would be removed and the historic pathways rebuilt. Since the location of the bridge across the Branch has changed, a new connection would need to be made from the new pathway to the existing historic road paralleling the stream.

ALTERNATIVE 'B' - Partial restoration of the 1919 Plan with more accommodations for later additions. (See Map of Treatment Alternative 'B' in Appendix)

GENERAL CONCEPT:

Alternative 'B' is a balance between full restoration and preservation. Some of the major missing historic elements would be restored, while still retaining some of the existing non-historic features in areas that seem appropriate. This alternative allows the overall design ideas of Burnap's plan to be reinstated, while still accommodating compatible needs of today.

ELEMENTS OF THE PLAN:

Ropewalk/Feature Area

The main difference from Alternative 'A' in this area is that the west side of the Ropewalk tennis court would be retained. Its current layout would remain and the condition of the courts improved. The historic walkway on the west side of the Boxwood Gardens would only be partially restored, ending at the tennis court instead of continuing all the way south to the croquet court. Otherwise this area would be restored in the same manner as Alternative 'A', preserving the Ropewalk and row of Osage orange, rehabilitating the Boxwood Gardens to their historic design, and adding the missing elements of the Croquet Court and Perennial Garden. This alternative would also retain the existing playground and swings area.

Entrance Ellipse

Here the treatment of the Entrance Ellipse is the same as that of Alternative 'A': preserve the existing planting bed layout, armillary sphere, and border hedge and improve the condition of the brick paving in the historic ellipse area.

Summerhouse Tennis Court

In this area the Summerhouse and tennis court would be rehabilitated along with the historic pathways and steps leading to them. In addition, the entrance at the southwest corner of the site would be improved and formalized, as would the social trails that currently surround the tennis court. Even though this circulation is not historic, it is heavily used and would provide needed connections to the park from Lovers' Lane.

Open Lawn (West)

The treatment of the Open Lawn (West) is similar to that of Alternative 'A', except that it retains the existing pathway on the west side of the site and another connection to Lovers' Lane that is currently a social trail. This unpaved trail would be formalized in some way, and the paved path running north-south would be improved. A small new connection between this existing north-south path and the Circle would also be provided.

Open Lawn (East)

See treatment described for Alternative 'A'.

Northern Woodland

This alternative suggests a combination of historic and existing circulation in the Northern Woodland. Some historic pathways would be restored where they seem most appropriate, whereas in other areas where their locations are logical the existing pathways would be retained and improved. Also some new connections between the existing and

historic pathways are proposed so that the circulation of this area would still form one cohesive system. As in Alternative 'A', this alternative also recommends restoring the historic location of the woodland edge, and selectively clearing the understory in the southern half of the area.

ALTERNATIVE 'C' - Rehabilitate existing historic features. Do not restore missing historic features. (See Map of Treatment Alternative 'C' in Appendix)

GENERAL CONCEPT:

This alternative is the least intensive in that it does not recommend any major changes to the current layout of the park - it simply rehabilitates the historic features that already exist. While practical and cost-effective, this alternative does not reestablish the overall design for the park intended by Burnap.

ELEMENTS OF THE PLAN:

Ropewalk/Feature Area

The Ropewalk and Pergola would continue to be preserved and maintained, while the tennis court would be rehabilitated to improve its condition. The Boxwood Gardens would also be rehabilitated, although perhaps not to their original design. The playground and swings area would remain, but the Croquet Court and Perennial Garden would not be restored.

Entrance Ellipse

This area would retain its current layout, with the possibility for improvements to the existing brick paving (see Alternative 'A' for more details).

Summerhouse Tennis Court

See treatment described in Alternative 'B'.

Open Lawn (West)

The layout of this area would remain very similar to its existing condition, except that the boxwood hedge would be rehabilitated to better reflect the historic design intent, and the existing walkways would be improved. Additionally the Circle and path connecting it to the Ropewalk would be rehabilitated, creating a much needed loop trail in the park.

Open Lawn (East)

The major historic element in this area, the Lodge and its surrounding pedestrian and vehicular circulation, would be rehabilitated so that it more closely represents its historic

condition. The two segments of non-historic circulation in this area would remain, as would the existing vegetation and open lawn character of this area.

Northern Woodland

The circulation in the Northern Woodland would remain in its current configuration, but the trails would be refined and formalized in some way to make this area feel more connected to the rest of the park. The woodland edge would also remain in its current location, but would be better defined. Vegetative management practices should also be applied to this area to selectively remove invasive species and encourage the overall health of this woodland zone.

Chapter 7: Treatment Plan

General Concept

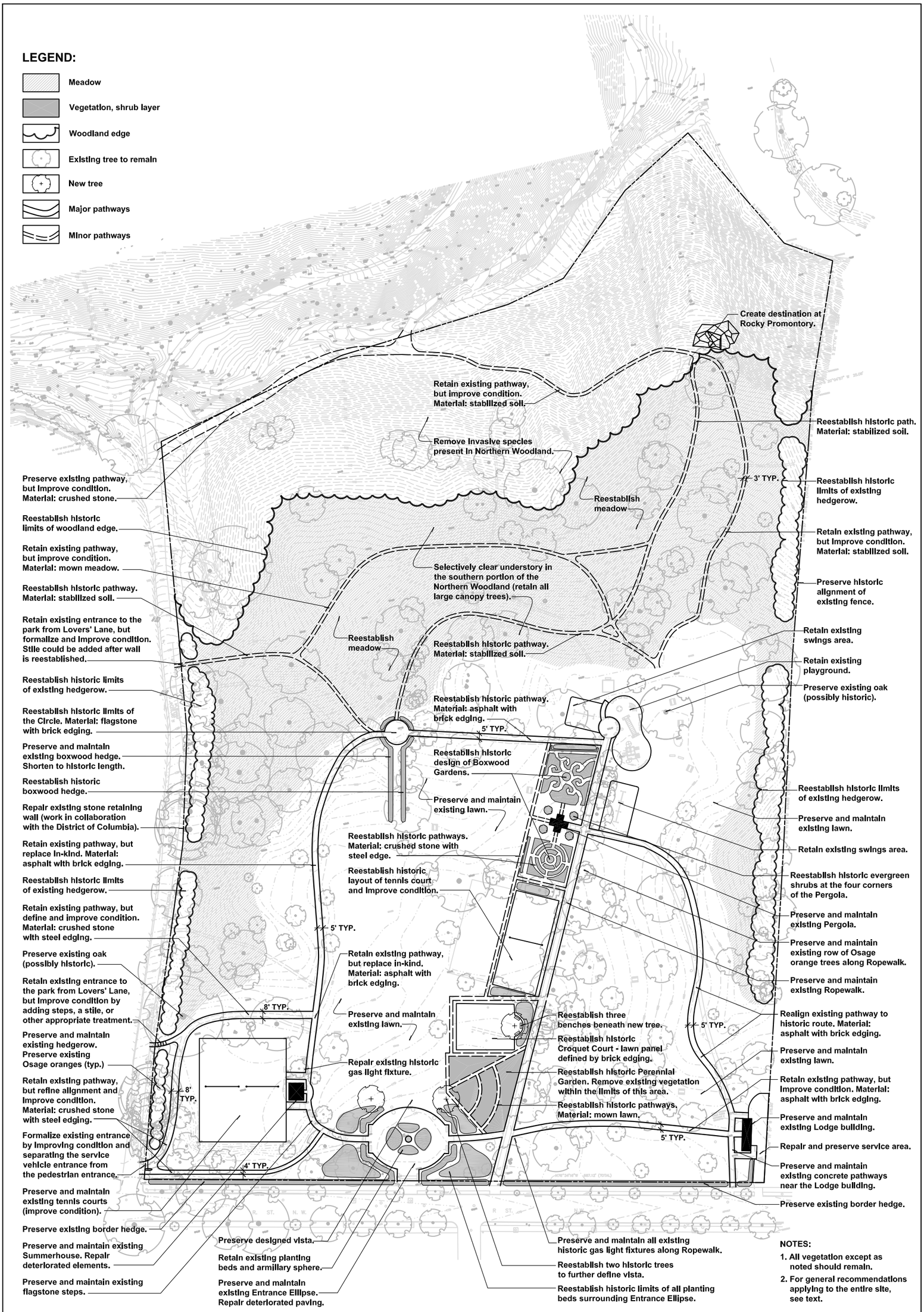
The Treatment Plan is based on Treatment Alternative 'B', which suggests a balanced approach between reestablishing aspects of Burnap's original design, while continuing to accommodate the current needs of the park. The NPS has selected this alternative as a guide for the future management of the site. The plan recommends preserving and maintaining all existing historic features, reestablishing several of the major missing historic elements, and retaining some existing non-historic features where appropriate (see Map 21: Treatment Plan). This approach will make Burnap's original design intent more clear and generally improve the condition of this historic landscape.

The major efforts being recommended relate to circulation and vegetation. Relative to circulation, the pathway system of the park is refined to reestablish the clear hierarchy and a loop system, favored by Burnap. This is accomplished through the reestablishment of several key pieces of missing historic circulation, primarily in the plateau area. These reestablished elements are incorporated into the existing path system. In addition, the entrance to the park in the southwest corner will be formalized and improved and the paths in the Northern Woodland will be clarified.

In terms of vegetation, much of the historic integrity remains, but it will be further enhanced by reestablishing the historic limits of the Northern Woodland. Under the Treatment Plan, the vegetation of the park will transition from the densely wooded zone of the Northern Woodland, to a meadow zone with some canopy trees, to the tree and lawn zone of the southern plateau.

Another important aspect of the plan is strengthening the corridor of historic features along the west side of the Ropewalk. With the removal of the western portion of the Ropewalk tennis courts and the addition of the Perennial Garden and Croquet Court, the heart of Burnap's design for this area is restored. The plan also recommends increased maintenance resources, as well as more interpretation of the site to help park visitors understand and appreciate the park.

The following recommendations are divided into two parts: "Treatment Recommendations: Overall Site" and "Treatment Recommendations: Landscape Character Areas." The "Overall Site" section provides recommendations applying to the park as a whole, while the "Landscape Character Areas" section presents more site specific recommendations. The recommendations are divided by category (such as circulation or vegetation), with a list of "Recommended Treatment Actions" included for each. These actions will guide the implementation of the Treatment Plan.



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

TREATMENT PLAN

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

0' 50' 100' 200'

Scale: 1" = 100'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **21** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW / SP		Date: March 22, 2004

Treatment Recommendations: Overall Site

The following general recommendations apply to the entire site. Several categories such as "Spatial Organization" and "Interpretation" are addressed here instead of in the landscape character areas section because they apply to the entire park rather than to individual character areas. The "Treatment Recommendations: Landscape Character Areas" section contains more specific recommendations.

Spatial Organization

The historic spatial organization of the park remains almost completely intact. The two major zones of the "Steeply Sloping Area" and the "Plateau Area" are still clearly visible, and the sub-zones within them determined the six landscape character areas identified in Chapter 6: Management Philosophy. The one missing element is the open area that was formerly one of the sub-zones within the "Steeply Sloping Area." Today this area is completely wooded.

Recommended treatment action:

- Reestablish the historic spatial organization of the park by selectively clearing the southern portion of the "Steeply Sloping Area" to create two distinct sub-zones with this area - the open area and the wooded area (see Map 3 - Historic Spatial Organization).

Land Use

The site continues to function as a public park as it has since it was transformed from a residential estate into a park in 1911.

Recommended treatment actions:

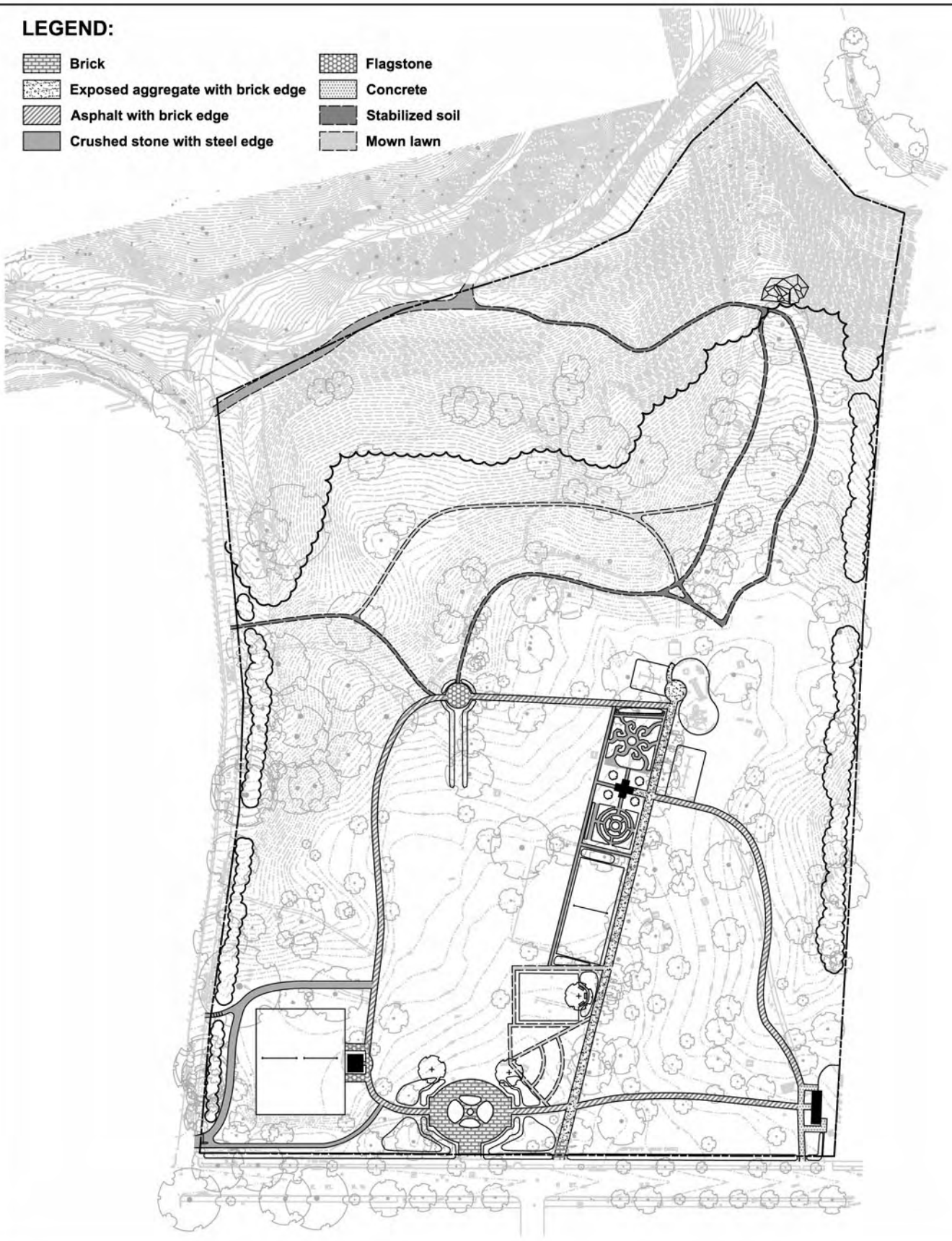
- Continue the site's use as a public park, while informing users of the park's historic use as a residential estate.
- Continue to balance both the passive and active uses of the park.

Circulation

An important aspects of the Treatment Plan is refining the park's circulation system. The plan recommends reestablishing a few key pieces of historic circulation, while also maintaining some existing non-historic circulation. Goals for the plan include improving the condition of the paths in the park in general, creating several loop circulation systems, and establishing a clearer hierarchy among the various types of circulation in the park. (For materials recommendations, see Map 22: Path Material Diagram).

Recommended treatment actions:

- Improve the condition of the pedestrian pathways throughout the park.
- Reestablish key historic connections to provide circulation loops within the park.



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

PATH MATERIAL DIAGRAM

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **22** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/SP		Date: 03/22/2004

- Clearly define the hierarchy in the park's circulation system (i.e. primary, secondary, tertiary pathways).
- Remove social trails and informal entrances not included on the Treatment Plan.
- Prepare a comprehensive *Accessibility Analysis* for the park.

Topography & Drainage

The topography of the site retains its integrity and does not require any significant change. However, the park has some drainage issues that need to be addressed.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Regrade drainage problem areas to create positive drainage where possible.
- Address areas of severe erosion through the redirection of water flow, planting of additional vegetation, or installation of erosion control mat.
- Maintain the existing drain inlets regularly to keep them clean and free from debris.
- Establish a standard inlet cover so that as covers are replaced, they will be consistent in type. Preferably, the standard inlet will replicate the historic model.
- Add inlets or catch basins as necessary to improve drainage in problem areas.

Vegetation

The vegetation in the park retains much of its historic character. The Treatment Plan suggests maintaining the vegetative zones that continue to represent the original design intent. The major change involves reestablishing the historic limits of the Northern Woodland (moving the boundary further north) and selectively clearing the area to the south to make it less wooded and more meadow-like. A few other smaller planting areas in the plateau area of the site will also be restored to their historic designs.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Reestablish the historic boundary of the Northern Woodland and the open meadow character of the southern half of this area.
- Reestablish missing historic vegetative features where appropriate. (See Landscape Character Areas section for specific recommendations).
- Retain all existing mature canopy trees, except where they directly conflict with the reestablishment of an historic feature (i.e. the Perennial Garden).
- Preserve any trees that may potentially date to the period of significance. Implement special tree preservation measures on these key individuals. (In the Treatment Recommendations: Landscape Character Areas section, certain trees and shrubs are identified as "possibly historic." We can not verify with certainty that these individuals date to the period of significance (since that would require coring and aging), but they are identified as such because there is a plant of a similar type, in the same general location, shown on historic plans.)
- Preserve and maintain existing open lawn areas in the southern portion of the site.
- Remove invasive species in the park.

- Replace historic trees and shrubs in-kind in their original locations, when lost, verifying species selection from historic documents.

Views & Vistas

Montrose Park has a number of views and one designed vista. The contributing views, and especially the designed vista, should be preserved and maintained. The park also has many other non-contributing views, also assets to the park, that should be preserved and that have the potential to be enhanced.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing designed vista (View #1 on Map 11).
- Preserve and maintain all contributing views (see Map 16).
- Continue to provide views into the site from the entrances on R Street to invite users to enter the park (View #8, #9, #10, and #11 on Map 11).
- Continue to provide views from the Ropewalk into the Open Lawns (East and West) at key locations (View #10 on Map 11).
- Enhance existing views to Dumbarton Oaks Gardens at key points in the park, such as from along the western pathway looking through the gap in the hedgerow (View #4 on Map 11), and from the bench located in the clearing in the Northern Woodland (View #5 on Map 11).
- Enhance existing view from the rocky promontory to Rock Creek and the Massachusetts Avenue bridge (View #7 on Map 11) through selective clearing.

Small-Scale Features

Some of the small-scale features in the park, especially site furnishings, lack coordination with one another. The Treatment Plan recommends that the park determine a consistent design vocabulary for the site as a whole. (See Landscape Character Areas section for specific recommendations related to small-scale features).

Recommended Treatment Actions:

- Develop a standard for all site furnishings (benches, trash receptacles, drinking fountains, and picnic tables) that represents a consistent vocabulary and is in keeping with the park's historic character. For the present, retain all existing site furnishings in the park. In the future, replace site furnishings as they age with the appropriate standard type selected.
- Maintain the existing historic alignment of the fence on the eastern boundary of the park. Replace this chain-link, barbed, and razor wire fence with a more appropriate one. Since this fence belongs to the cemetery, all work related to it will need to be done in conjunction with the cemetery association.
- Repair the existing stone retaining wall bordering the east side of Lovers' Lane. The District of Columbia has jurisdiction over Lovers' Lane, including the stone wall bordering the lane's east side, so NPS should work with DC to make the necessary repairs.

Interpretation

Although the park has many regulatory signs, it has very few interpretive ones. The findings from this report can assist in developing a comprehensive sign plan, to incorporate interpretive and regulatory signs into one cohesive system. A new park brochure should also be developed to assist in the interpretation of the park.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Develop a *Sign and Interpretation Plan* that provides a comprehensive approach to signs and interpretation in the park. Signs should be of a consistent style and design throughout the park. Signs should also conform to ADA standards, including Braille or other tactile information. The existing information/bulletin board should be replaced with a new one that is more compatible with the park and in a location determined by Rock Creek Park.
- Develop additional interpretive devices in the park such as a new park brochure or additional waysides. The primary opportunity we see for interpretation is the evolution of the site from a residential estate to a public park. Some additional opportunities include: the overall layout of the site during the estate period, the Entrance Ellipse as the former mansion site, an explanation of the designed vista north of the Entrance Ellipse, the Summerhouse as a structure from the nineteenth century, a description of the original design of the Boxwood Gardens, Lovers' Lane as an eighteenth century road to Baltimore, and the use of Osage orange trees for nineteenth-century hedges.

Archeology

Management Issue: Significant historic features existed on this site, but even with historical research and plans documenting the locations of these features, many questions still remain relating to the details of the Ropewalk and the mansion site.

General Recommendation: Investigate the archeology of this site, particularly in two locations: the site of the demolished mansion and the Ropewalk.

The Ropewalk, although it only apparently functioned as a manufacturing enterprise for about ten years (1804 until it was burned by the British in 1814), was the first constructed element on the site, predating the mansion. Also, in spite of its short life on this site, it remained a presence: as a drive throughout the estate period and as an important circulation element since establishment of the park.

Thus, the Ropewalk has considerable importance for this site. However, as it exists today, it is a fairly abstract representation of an activity that was essential to life in the nineteenth century. Today, the Ropewalk exists only as a paved walkway with a wayside.

Archeology could help answer questions about this important feature such as how long it was, whether its workers were sheltered by a roof, complete enclosure, or not at all, as well as providing clues to its operation such as degree of mechanization, pots for tar, and possibly other structures associated with rope making. National Park Service employee, Steven Strach, once suggested the original location of the Ropewalk was somewhat to the side of its current location. Archeology could determine this. Because rope making was a significant manufacturing undertaking, we would expect the area around the Ropewalk to be rich in artifacts associated with the manufacture of rope. We feel more information about the Ropewalk could lead to rich interpretative opportunities not to mention adding to what we know about the history of the site.

The site of the mansion, now under the Entrance Ellipse, as well as its outbuildings could also yield rich evidence about the hundred years the site was occupied as an estate. Because much of the old mansion site is under paving, this might be an undertaking to consider when the Entrance Ellipse is repaved. Also, while much of the mansion was where the Entrance Ellipse is today, it had significant outbuildings to the east of the ellipse that could be excavated with much less disturbance.

Maintenance

Maintenance is critical to any landscape and especially to any historic designed landscape. The NPS understands the imperative for both routine maintenance and to reverse the results of deferred maintenance. The current level of maintenance in the park is not sufficient for its present heavy use. This park would be well served by increased levels of maintenance.

Recommended treatment action:

- Increase the level of maintenance in the park. This is essential to prevent further deterioration of contributing structures and small-scale features. Dedication to ongoing maintenance is a necessity.

Treatment Recommendations: Landscape Character Areas

Ropewalk/Feature Area

Circulation

The primary circulation of the Ropewalk/feature Area, the Ropewalk itself, retains its historic alignment, while the majority of the secondary pathways to the west of the Ropewalk are lost. This missing historic circulation should be reestablished to define and provide access to the corridor of historic features located on this side of the Ropewalk.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing Ropewalk.

- Reestablish the historic pathways within the Boxwood Gardens, from the Pergola to the Boxwood Gardens, and around the Boxwood Gardens and Ropewalk tennis court. Material: crushed stone with steel edge. Widths of paths should be the same as those shown on historic plans.
- Reestablish the historic pathways around the Croquet Court and Perennial Garden. Material: mown lawn. Path widths should be as shown on historic plans.

Vegetation

Several important small-scale vegetative features need to be reestablished in this zone, especially to the west of the Ropewalk. The Boxwood Gardens, while still in their historic location, are overgrown and no longer retain their historic layout and design. Other historic features such as the Perennial Garden, are missing completely. The row of Osage oranges on the east side of the Ropewalk is still present and should be preserved and maintained as an important historic landscape element. (The Osage oranges were originally a hedge but the CFA decided in 1916 that the plants should be maintained as a canopy so visitors can view through it or under it.)

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing Osage orange trees on the east side of the Ropewalk. Remove stumps where trees are gone, and strengthen the existing row by adding additional Osage orange trees in the current gaps (Figure 261). As older trees age and die, remove and replace with new Osage oranges. When adding new trees, use the largest size available so that the overall look of the row will remain as uniform as possible.
- Reestablish the historic layout of the Boxwood Gardens. An interim management solution until funds are secured for restoration of the Boxwood Gardens would be to prune the existing shrubs down to three feet. Prune or remove individual plants as necessary to reestablish the layout of the paths within the Boxwood Gardens as well. When funding is secured, replant with dwarf boxwoods (original species unknown - *Buxus sempervirens* 'Suffruticosa' is recommended) following Burnap's intricate layout of the gardens and maintain a 1-2 foot height, as seen in the historic photograph (Figure 262).

Figure 261. Remove existing Osage orange stumps and replant additional trees. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 13, 2003).

- Reestablish the missing evergreen shrubs at the four corners of the Pergola. See Treatment Plan for locations. Recommended species: *Ilex*

opaca 'Satyr Hill' (American holly) or *Buxus sempervirens* (American boxwood) (original species unknown.) Maintain at a height of 6-8' (for holly) or 4-6' (for boxwood).

- Reestablish the planting areas to the north and south of the Ropewalk tennis court.
- Reestablish the planting area on the east side of the Croquet Court.
- Reestablish a new tree in the semicircular area on the east side of the Croquet Court.
- Remove existing trees and shrubs within the historic limits of the Perennial Garden.

Figure 262. Reestablish the historic design of the Boxwood Gardens, as shown above. (*Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use* by George Burnap, 1916).

- Reestablish the Perennial Garden using the Burnap planting plan for restoring the layout. Plant the triangle on the north side with evergreen shrubs, and plant the beds in the "cone shape" with a combination of bulbs and perennials. Label the plants within the garden to provide an educational experience for park users.

Buildings & Structures

The Pergola is the major historic structure in this area. It has been recently restored and retains a high degree of integrity.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain the existing Pergola. Monitor its condition and perform routine maintenance as needed.

Small-Scale Features

This area contains a handful of historic small-scale features, but also has many non-historic features. In this case, the non-historic features will be retained because they serve important recreational functions and are highly valued by park users.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain all of the existing historic gas light fixtures located along the Ropewalk. Perform routine maintenance and repair the fixtures as needed.
- Reestablish the historic layout of the Ropewalk tennis court. Remove the western half of the existing court and retain the eastern half of the court. Reorient the remaining court north-south as it was historically, also the preferred orientation for tennis play. Resurface the court and install new fencing (of a type appropriate for tennis courts) around the new court area.

- Remove existing trees and shrubs from within the historic limits of the Croquet Court.
- Reestablish the historic Croquet Court. Maintain as a lawn panel, with the limits of the court defined by a brick edge. Locate three benches beneath the new tree in the semicircular area on the east side of the court, as shown on the 1914 Burnap plan.
- Retain existing fenced playground at the end of the Ropewalk.
- Retain both swings areas to the west and south of the playground.

Entrance Ellipse

Circulation

The historic design of the Entrance Ellipse is intact, except for the small pathways in the center of the ellipse leading to the armillary sphere, which were configured in the 1950s with the installation of the armillary sphere. The condition of the brick paving is fair. Areas of particular deterioration should be repaired.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing Entrance Ellipse, repairing cracked and heaved areas in the brick paving.
- Retain non-original brick paths to the armillary sphere in the center of the ellipse.

Vegetation

The vegetation associated with the Entrance Ellipse continues to reflect most of its historic design intent, but some areas have varied with time and need to be reestablished.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain the existing hedge bordering R Street and surrounding the Entrance Ellipse (*Osmanthus heterophyllus* 'Gulftide' - maintain at current 3-4' height). (Figure 263).
- Reestablish the historic limits of all the planting beds flanking the Entrance Ellipse (see Treatment Plan for layout).
- Reestablish the two historic trees on the north side of the Entrance Ellipse, that once framed the designed vista from the ellipse across the Central Lawn. Recommended species: *Ulmus americana* 'Princeton' or 'Valley Forge' (American Elm).
- Retain the existing layout of the planting beds in the ellipse area with some type of rose planting.

Figure 263. Maintain existing osmanthus hedge at current 3-4' height, as shown above. (Rhodeside & Harwell, February 12, 2003).

Small-Scale Features

The existing armillary sphere located in the center of the Entrance Ellipse does not date to the period of significance, but is an important feature commemorating the key role Sarah Louisa Rittenhouse played in making Montrose Park the public park it is today.

Recommended treatment action:

- Retain existing armillary sphere.

Summerhouse Tennis Court

Circulation

The existing paths around the Summerhouse and leading to the Entrance Ellipse are historic, but the rest of the paths around the tennis courts are recent volunteer paths created by park users. The entrance to the park at its southwest corner adjacent to Lovers' Lane is also not historic, but is heavily used by both pedestrians and National Park Service vehicles. Even though this entrance and the paths around the tennis courts were not part of Burnap's design, they provide an important connection from Lovers' Lane into the park and should be retained. They should also be formalized as part of the park's overall circulation system.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain the existing historic circulation around the Summerhouse and leading to the Entrance Ellipse, but improve its condition. Material: Flagstone (around Summerhouse), and asphalt with brick edging (path leading to Entrance Ellipse. Width: 5 feet). Preserve and maintain all flagstone steps in this area.
- Formalize the existing entrance at the southwest corner of the park at the intersection of R Street and Lovers' Lane. This entrance should be designed as a welcoming gateway to the park for pedestrians entering from the sidewalk along R Street. The pedestrian entrance should be separated from the service vehicle entrance, which requires a gate.
- Retain the existing pathway on the south side of the tennis court, but refine its alignment and improve its condition. Material: crushed stone with steel edging. Width: 4 feet.
- Retain the existing pathway on the west and north sides of the tennis court, but define better and improve its condition. Material: crushed stone with steel edging. Width: 8 feet.
- Retain the secondary entrance to the park from Lovers' Lane northwest of the tennis court. This entrance should be enhanced by adding steps, a stile after the Lovers' Lane retaining wall is rebuilt, or other appropriate treatment.

Vegetation

The overall layout of the vegetation in this area does have some historic integrity, so only minor changes are required. Burnap produced an extensive planting plan for the

relatively steep slopes ajacent to the tennis court, but modern funding limitations largely prohibit implementation of such a detailed scheme. Several individual plants in this area that may date to the period of significance should be preserved.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain the existing hedge bordering R Street (*Osmanthus heterophyllus* 'Gulftide' - maintain at current 3-4' height).
- Preserve and maintain the historic limits of the hedgerow bordering Lovers' Lane (15-20' width with a combination of mature canopy trees and understory trees and shrubs). Preserve the existing Osage orange trees found in this hedgerow.
- Preserve possibly historic large oak in the northwest corner of this area.
- Preserve possibly historic silverbell tree on the north side of the Summerhouse.
- Preserve possibly historic wisteria vine on the Summerhouse and tennis court fence.

Buildings & Structures

The Summerhouse is the oldest structure in the park, dating to the mansion era when the site was a residential estate. It has a high degree of historic integrity, but its condition is somewhat deteriorated.

Recommended treatment action:

- Preserve and maintain the existing Summerhouse. Remedy deterioration by repainting all painted elements, repairing downspouts and roof, repairing wood rot and preventing further wood rot. Test for lead in paint before doing any work that might disturb lead-based paint.

Small-Scale Features

In this case, one of the area's small-scale features is also its largest: the tennis court. This recreational feature includes two courts and was part of Burnap's original design for the park. A few other historic small-scale features also remain near the Summerhouse.

Figure 264. Circa 1950 photograph showing historic configuration of fencing around Summerhouse tennis court. Note opening in fence at Summerhouse. (Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph files, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service).

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain the layout of the tennis courts. Resurface the courts and install new, appropriate, fencing. If possible, install the fencing in its historic configuration with an opening at the Summerhouse, strengthening the connection between it and the courts (Figure 264).

- Preserve and maintain the historic stone walls near the Summerhouse, repointing as needed.
- Repair the existing historic gas light fixture located on the north side of the Summerhouse (It is currently missing its globe and the light does not work).

Open Lawn (West)

Circulation

Recommendations for the circulation in this area include reestablishing one important missing pathway, reestablishing a historic feature, and retaining one existing non-historic path. The non-historic path running north-south through this area should be retained since it is heavily used and provides important access to this area of the park. This path's deteriorated paving should be replaced in-kind so it can better function as part of the primary circulation loop of the park. The Circle, a historic element, has lost definition and should be better defined and formalized. Finally, the historic path from the Circle to the end of the Ropewalk, currently just a worn dirt path, should be reestablished and included in the primary circulation loop connecting this area of the park to the Ropewalk.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Reestablish the historic pathway connecting the Circle to the end of the Ropewalk. Material: asphalt with brick edging. Width: 5 feet.
- Reestablish the historic limits of the Circle. Material: flagstone with brick edging.
- Retain existing north-south pathway from the Summerhouse to the Circle, but replace in-kind (Figure 265). Material: asphalt with brick edging. Width: 5 feet.

Figure 265. Retain existing north-south pathway, but replace in-kind. (Rhodeside & Harwell, September 2002).

Vegetation

The vegetation in this area retains much of its historic integrity and does not require significant action. The major exception is the missing row of boxwood extending southward from the Circle. This missing line of boxwood, which once marked the eastern edge of the Long Walk, should be reestablished with a new planting consisting of individual box shrubs that have been removed from the end of the existing line on the west and subsequently replanted to make two parallel rows of boxwood shrubs of equal length. The existing row of boxwood on the west needs to be shortened to reflect the length shown on the Historic Period Plan (Map 2).

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing lawn areas.
- Preserve and maintain the existing boxwood hedge bordering the Circle and extending to the south (Figure 266). Shorten the existing row of boxwood to reflect its historic length, and transplant the extra plants to reestablish a portion of the parallel row of boxwoods to the east. Maintain at a height of 4-5 feet.
- Reestablish the missing historic boxwood hedge so that it mirrors the hedge on the west (it is likely that all of the transplanted boxwood as well as new additional boxwood will be needed to form the complete hedge). Also, fill in gaps in the boxwood around the Circle. Maintain at a height of 4-5 feet.

Figure 266. Preserve existing boxwood hedge, but shorten to historic length. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 29, 2003).

Open Lawn (East)

Circulation

While the general layout of the circulation on this side of the park will remain similar to the existing, we recommend one minor adjustment to return a portion of the circulation in this area to its historic alignment. The major path curving northbound from the Lodge to the Pergola should remain, but its alignment should be adjusted somewhat to match the former historic pathway. The existing path running east from the Ropewalk to the Lodge parallel to R Street will remain, as will the historic concrete paths and service area next to the Lodge.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain the existing concrete paths by the Lodge.
- Repair and preserve the service area east of the Lodge.
- Reestablish the historic alignment of the existing north-south pathway from the Lodge to the Pergola. Material: asphalt with brick edging. Width: 5 feet.
- Retain existing path running from the Ropewalk to the Lodge parallel to R Street, but renovate its paving. Material: asphalt with brick edging. Width: 5 feet.

Vegetation

This area continues to have the same tree and lawn character historically present on the plateau. The existing mature canopy trees and lawn beneath should be preserved and maintained.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing lawn areas (Figure 267).
- Preserve and maintain existing shade trees, especially the large oak east of the playground.
- Preserve and maintain existing border hedge along R Street (*Osmanthus heterophyllus* 'Gulftide' - maintain at current 3-4' height).

Figure 267. Preserve and maintain the existing tree and lawn character found in this area. (Rhodeside & Harwell, April 3, 2003).

Buildings & Structures

This area contains the historic "Lodge" designed by Horace Peaslee in 1919. This public restroom and service space should be preserved and maintained.

Recommended *treatment action:*

- Preserve and maintain existing Lodge building. Make necessary repairs to the exterior, including repairing gates and straightening brick pier. Provide for adequate concealed storage given existing space limitations and the need to respect the historic character of the Lodge area. Test for lead in paint before doing any work that might disturb lead-based paint.

Small-Scale Features

This area contains a few small-scale features that need to be addressed. The walls and gates defining the service area are historic and should be preserved and maintained. The backstop, in a small open lawn area further north bordering the Northern Woodland, should be removed, as it is in poor condition and poses possible conflicts with adjacent play areas. Space restrictions also do not allow this field area to meet standards for safe ball play. The existing bulletin board near the Ropewalk should also be removed, as well as replaced and relocated within the park.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain existing walls and gates around the service area.
- Remove existing backstop. It is in poor condition and poses possible conflicts with adjacent play areas because of inadequate room to meet safe ball play standards.
- Remove existing bulletin board and replace with a new one more compatible with the site and including a brochure box. The Park may also wish to reconsider its location.

Northern Woodland

Circulation

The Northern Woodland's circulation has the least integrity of circulation in any of the character areas in the park. It is not known to what extent Burnap's plan for this area was ever implemented. Therefore, the treatment for this area combines retaining several existing non-historic paths with reestablishing some missing trails in their historic alignments. These trails will form a series of loops and also link park users to key vantage points and adjacent sites.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve existing pathway from Lovers' Lane to the bridge over the Branch. Material: crushed stone. Maintain the historic width of this former road.
- Reestablish the historic pathway extending north from the Circle, which turns east before heading north to the rocky promontory. Preserve and maintain all existing flagstone steps along this historic path alignment (one set directly north of the Circle and one set further northeast toward the rock promontory). If possible, uncover and repair/restore these steps, clearing the vegetation currently obscuring them so that they can again be a usable part of the trail system. Material: stabilized soil (with flagstone steps in historic locations). Width: 3 feet.
- Reestablish historic section of path running east from Lovers' Lane to the Circle. Material: stabilized soil, with water bars or other erosion control device. Width: 3 feet.
- Retain the existing entrance to the park in this area from Lovers' Lane, but formalize and improve condition. After the stone retaining wall is reestablished, a stile may be appropriate.
- Retain the existing path beginning just northeast of the playground extending northward to the rock promontory, and then proceeding westward along the slope to the bridge over the Branch. Add a sign at the beginning of this path to indicate to visitors that this is the entrance to the Northern Woodland. Improve the condition of this path and address erosion issues. Material: stabilized soil, with water bars or other erosion control device. Width: 3 feet.
- Retain the existing path beginning at the large tulip poplar that heads east and eventually forks to intersect another pathway. Material: Mown meadow. Width: 3 feet.

Vegetation

The most significant change recommended for the Northern Woodland is related to vegetation. By moving the woodland edge further north to where it was historically, the original design intent for this area can be recreated. The southern half of the Northern Woodland should be selectively cleared of the understory layer, including invasive species, so meadow grasses can be reestablished. Even the northern part of this area, which will remain heavily wooded, should be selectively cleared to remove invasive species such as English ivy, honeysuckle, bittersweet, and Ailanthus. The historic limits of

the hedgerows on the east and west boundaries of the site should also be reestablished. The hedgerow on the western edge of the site requires some selective clearing to restore its historic limits. East of the hedgerow, a meadow area will be reestablished on the slope, while the flatter section to the east will remain as lawn. Along the eastern boundary, the historic limits of the hedgerow along the fence between Montrose Park and Oak Hill Cemetery should be reestablished through selective clearing, with meadow grasses planted in the sloping areas west of the hedgerow.

Recommended treatment actions:

- Preserve and maintain large canopy trees and rhododendrons that may be historic.
- Reestablish the historic limits of the woodland edge (see Treatment Plan map for details).
- Remove invasive species in the Northern Woodland (Figure 268).
- Selectively clear the understory layer in the southern portion of the Northern Woodland, but retain all mature canopy trees.
- Reestablish a meadow area in the southern portion of the Northern Woodland.

Figure 268. Remove invasive species found in the Northern Woodland . (Rhodeside & Harwell, March 12, 2003).

- Reestablish the historic limits of the hedgerows on both the east and west boundaries of the site (15-20' width with a combination of mature canopy trees and understory trees and shrubs). Preserve existing Osage orange trees found in the western hedgerows.
- Reestablish the meadow areas on the slopes to the east and west of these hedgerows by selectively clearing existing trees and understory and planting meadow grasses.
- Create a destination place at the rocky promontory overlooking Rock Creek through selective clearing. Clear the understory around the rocks so that they are more accessible to park users, and selectively remove larger trees to the north to allow for more views to Rock Creek and the Massachusetts Avenue bridge from this vantage point.
- Preserve additional historic remnant plantings that may be rediscovered.

Chapter 8: Implementation Strategy

Implementation Strategy

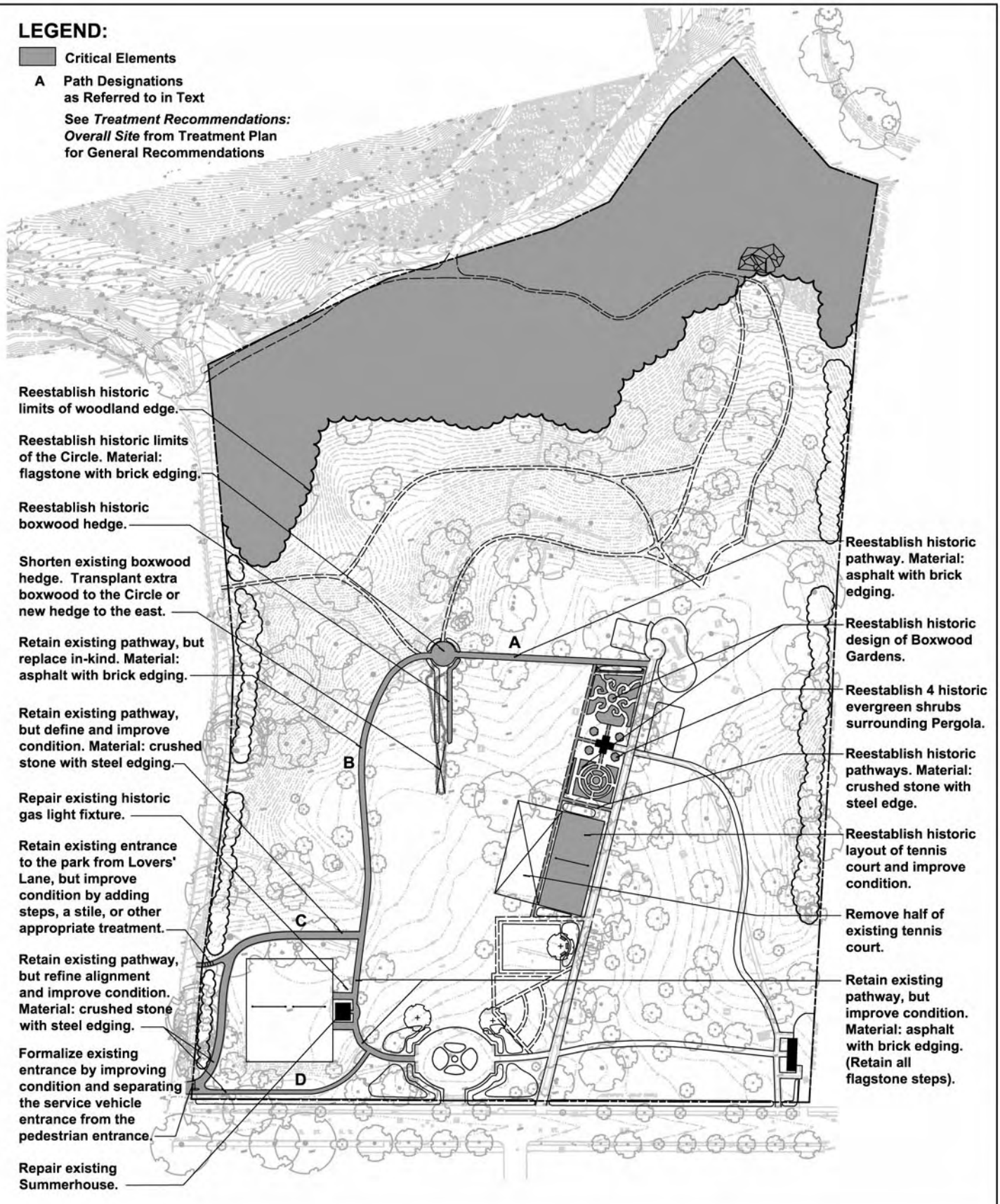
Funding realities suggest that the Treatment Plan is unlikely to be implemented either all at once or immediately. The elements identified as "critical" in this implementation strategy should be the highest priority (see Map 23: Implementation Strategy). The other recommendations in the Treatment Plan are also important, but can be accomplished as determined by Rock Creek Park management.

"Critical" elements primarily relate to circulation in the plateau area. The paths on the western side of the plateau are in poor condition and some key connections need to be reestablished to form the major circulation loops of the park. Repairing and reestablishing these elements right away will clarify the circulation system of the park as a whole and allow better appreciation of the park by the community. Some vegetative recommendations, such as reestablishing the historic design of the Boxwood Gardens, are also included as "critical" since it may take a number of years for plant growth to eventually represent the intended design. Removing the western half of the Ropewalk tennis court and reestablishing the path along this edge will be a strong first step toward restoring Burnap's intended linear corridor of features bordering the Ropewalk.

Critical Elements:

Circulation

- Reestablish the historic pathway connecting the Circle to the end of the Ropewalk ('A' on Map 23). Material: asphalt with brick edging. Width: 5 feet.
- Reestablish the historic limits of the Circle. Material: flagstone with brick edging.
- Reestablish the historic pathways within the Boxwood Gardens, from the Pergola to the Boxwood Gardens, and around the Boxwood Gardens and Ropewalk tennis court. Material: crushed stone with steel edge.
- Retain existing north-south pathway from the Summerhouse to the Circle, but replace in-kind ('B' on Map 23). Material: asphalt with brick edging. Width: 5 feet.
- Preserve and maintain the existing historic circulation at the Summerhouse and leading to the Entrance Ellipse, but improve its condition. Material: flagstone (around Summerhouse), and asphalt with brick edging (path leading to Entrance Ellipse. Width: 5 feet). Preserve and maintain all flagstone steps in this area.
- Formalize the current informal entrance at the park's southwest corner by the intersection of R Street and Lovers' Lane. This entrance should be a welcoming gateway to the park for pedestrians from the sidewalk along R Street and separated from the service vehicle entrance, which requires a gate.
- Retain the existing pathway on the west and north sides of the tennis court, but define and improve its condition ('C' on Map 23). Material: crushed stone with steel edging. Width: 8 feet.



MONTROSE PARK CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

IMPLEMENTATION STRATEGY

Source: Existing Conditions Survey by Topographic Sciences Corp. dated April 2, 1985. Updated March 2003 by Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated field survey.

0' 75' 150' 300'

Scale: 1" = 150'

NORTH

Client: U.S. Department of the Interior - National Park Service - Rock Creek Park	Contract #: C3000000010	Drawing #: 891/80077	Map #: **23** of 23
Prepared By: Rhodeside & Harwell, Incorporated	Drawn By: EW/SP		Date: 03/22/2004

- Retain the existing pathway on the south side of the tennis court, but refine its alignment and improve its condition ('D' on Map 23). Material: crushed stone with steel edging. Width: 4 feet.
- Retain the secondary entrance to the park from Lovers' Lane northwest of the Summerhouse tennis court. This entrance should be enhanced by adding steps, a stile after the Lovers' Lane retaining wall is rebuilt, or other appropriate treatment.

Vegetation

- Reestablish the historic limits of the woodland edge.
- Reestablish the historic design of the Boxwood Gardens. An interim approach until funds are secured for restoration of the Boxwood Gardens, would be to prune the existing shrubs down to three feet. Prune or remove individuals as necessary to reestablish the paths within the Boxwood Gardens as well. When funding is secured, replant with dwarf boxwoods (*Buxus sempervirens* 'Suffruticosa') following Burnap's intricate layout of the gardens and maintain the height at 1-2 feet tall, as seen in the historic photograph (original species unknown.)
- Reestablish the missing evergreen shrubs at the four corners of the Pergola. See Treatment Plan for locations. Recommended species: *Ilex opaca* 'Satyr Hill' (American holly) or *Buxus sempervirens* (American boxwood) (original species unknown.) Maintain at a height of 6-8' (for holly) or 4-6' (for boxwood).
- Shorten the existing boxwood hedge south of the Circle to reflect its historic length, and transplant the extra plants to reestablish a portion of the parallel row of boxwoods to the east. Maintain at a height of 4-5 feet.
- Reestablish the missing historic boxwood hedge so that it mirrors the hedge on the west (it is likely that all the transplanted boxwood as well as additional boxwood will be needed to form the complete hedge). Also, fill in gaps in the boxwood around the Circle. Maintain at a height of 4-5 feet.

Buildings & Structures

- Preserve and maintain the existing Summerhouse. Remedy deterioration by repainting all painted elements, repairing downspouts and roof, repairing wood rot and preventing further wood rot. Test for lead in paint before doing any work that might disturb lead-based paint.

Small-Scale Features

- Reestablish the historic layout of the Ropewalk tennis court. Remove the western half of the existing court and retain the eastern half of the court. Reorient the remaining court north-south as it was historically, also the preferred orientation for tennis play.
- Resurface the court and install new fencing appropriate for tennis courts around the new court area.
- Repair the one existing historic gas light fixture located on the north side of the Summerhouse, currently missing a globe and not working.

Endnotes

Endnotes

Chapter 1: Site History

[1] Portions of this text are from Robinson & Associates, Inc., National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Nomination Form, "Pennsylvania Avenue National Historic Site," U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Washington, D.C., (draft) February 27, 2003.

[2] NHL Boundary Review Project, National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Nomination Form, "Georgetown Historic District," U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Washington, D.C., February 1980.

[3] Ibid.

[4] National Capital Planning Commission, *Downtown Urban Renewal Area Landmarks* (Washington, D.C.: NCPC and District of Columbia Redevelopment Land Agency, 1970), 19-20.

[5] William Bushong, *Historic Resource Study: Rock Creek Park, District of Columbia* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1990), 13.

[6] Ibid.

[7] Maureen De Lay Joseph, Kay Fanning, and Mark Davison, *Cultural Landscape Report: Dumbarton Oaks Park, Rock Creek Park, Part I: Site History, Existing Conditions, and Analysis and Evaluation* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, 2000), 11.

[8] Bushong, 13.

[9] Walter Muir Whitehill, *Dumbarton Oaks: The History of a Georgetown House and Garden, 1800-1966* (Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press, 1967), 2-3.

[10] The Beall property was often called "Dunbarton" until about 1780 when it became exclusively known as Dumbarton.

[11] Bushong, 17.

[12] Joseph, Fanning, and Davison, 11.

[13] Ibid.

[14] Portions of this text are from Robinson & Associates, Inc., *The Georgetown Historic District Project: A Cultural Resource Survey*, D.C. Historic Preservation Division, Department of Consumer and Regulatory Affairs (sponsored by the Georgetown Heritage Trust), vol. II, August 1993.

[15] NHL Boundary Review Project, 1.

[16] Kenneth R. Bowling, *Creating the Federal City, 1774-1800: Potomac Fever* (Washington, D.C.: American Institute of Architects Press, 1988), 39-45; Orlando Ridout V, *Building the Octagon* (Washington, D.C.: American Institute of Architects Press, 1989), 18-21; Constance McLaughlin Green, *Washington: A History of the Capital, 1800-1950* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1976), 4-6.

[17] Sara Amy Leach and Elizabeth Barthold, National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Nomination Form, "L'Enfant Plan of the City of Washington," U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Washington, D.C., 1994, 8: 8.

[18] Joseph, Fanning, and Davison, 12.

[19] The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library, *Montrose Park* (May 11, 1967), 1.

[20] The Beall land was purchased by W. W. Corcoran in 1848 from Lewis Washington, a grandson of Thomas Beall. Congress granted a charter to the Oak Hill Cemetery Company on March 3, 1849, and Corcoran generously conveyed his land to the company for that purpose.

[21] Gordon, 89.

[22] Joseph, Fanning, and Davison, 13.

[23] In the first half of the nineteenth century at least eight mills were built along Rock Creek from Georgetown to the District's northern boundary. The mills produced various materials, such as paper, flour, and timber, using the water from the creek for power. Pierce Mill is the only surviving mill in the District of Columbia.

[24] Bushong, 35.

[25] Ibid.

[26] H. P. Caemmerer, Secretary, Commission of Fine Arts, "Supplement: Montrose Park - Historical References" (no date), 1. On file in the Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph file, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service.

[27] Extract from article in *Star* (January 8, 1914). On file in the Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph file, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service.

[28] *A Brief History of Montrose Park* (April 1984), 2. On file in the Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph file, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service.

[29]Marilyn O'Connor, "Ropewalks of Beacon Hill," *The Beacon Hill Times* (July 24, 2001), online edition, www.beaconhilltimes.com.

[30] Gordon, 89.

[31] Wilhelmus Bogart Bryan, *A History of the National Capital* (New York: The Macmillan Company, 1914-16), 527.

[32] Federal Writers' Project, Works Progress Administration, *Washington: City and Capital* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1937), 742.

[33] Caemmerer, 1.

[34] Ibid.

[35] Ibid.

[36] We found no primary sources to verify this transfer.

[37] *Montrose Park*.

[38] Joseph, Fanning, and Davison, 13.

[39] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 2.

[40] Ibid.

[41] Federal Writers' Project, 742.

[42] Joseph, Fanning, and Davison, 13.

[43] Letter written August 7, 1823, quoted in Whitehill, 43.

[44] James R. Heintze, "A Nation's Gratitude and Joy: The Fourth of July in Washington, D.C," paper presented at 26th Annual Conference on Washington, D.C., Histori-

cal Studies at Martin Luther King, Jr., Library (October 29, 1999), n.p.

[45] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 2.

[46] H. C. Mathews (October 3, 1911), n.p. On file in the Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph file, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service.

[47] Gordon, 89.

[48] *Montrose Park*.

[49] Gordon, 89.

[50] Ibid.

[51] Mathews, n.p.

[52] Gordon, 89.

[53] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 3.

[54] *Montrose Park*.

[55] Federal Writers' Project, 742.

[56] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 3.

[57] "Landmark in Montrose Park, Georgetown Heights, Soon to be Obliterated," *Evening Star* (January 8, 1914), n.p.

[58] Gordon, 89.

[59] James Goode, *Capital Losses* (Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1979), 19.

[60] Ibid.

[61] Grace D. Ecker, *A Portrait of Old George Town* (Richmond: Dietz Press, 1951), 306.

[62] Federal Writers' Project, 742.

[63] Caemmerer, 2.

[64] Ibid.

[65] Goode, 19.

[66] Gordon, 90.

[67] Joseph, Fanning, and Davison, 18.

[68] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 3.

[69] National Park Service, *Rock Creek Park: Monuments, Statues, and Memorials*, http://www.nps.gov/rocr/cultural/statues.htm

[70] "Petition for Certain Improvements in Georgetown, D.C.," U.S. Senate, 58th Congress, January 15, 1904, n.p.

[71] "No Park This Year," *Evening Star* (April 16, 1904), n.p.

[72] "Petition for Certain Improvements in Georgetown, D.C.," n.p.

[73] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 4.

[74] Goode, 19.

[75] Ibid.

[76] Ibid.

[77] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 3.

[78] "Pleads for a Park: Georgetown Feels Slighted by the Government," *Evening Star* (March 13, 1910), n.p.

[79] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 4.

[80] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1911.

[81] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, "2d indorsement [sic]," October 2, 1911.

[82] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1912.

[83] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, November 15, 1912.

[84] Ibid.

[85] The Office of Public Buildings and Grounds was reorganized in 1925 as the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks and was still controlled by the Army Corps of Engineers.

[86] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1913.

[87] Ibid.

[88] Letter from Colonel Harts to Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., June 2, 1915. On file in the Rock Creek Park Cultural Resources, Vertical and Historic Photograph file, Rock Creek Park, National Park Service.

[89] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1914.

[90] Ibid.

[91] Ibid.

[92] Ibid.

[93] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, May 8, 1914.

[94] Gordon, 90.

[95] Burnap's drawing included a shaped viewing podium; however, since it is presented in dashed lines on the drawing, it is unclear whether it was completed in 1915.

[96] National Park Service, National Capital Region (NCR), Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80022, George Burnap, June 25, 1925. Although we reviewed plans and drawings from the NCR collection for this project, this collection is not comprehensive. Over the years, original drawings were sent by NCR to the cartographic division at the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA). Further research would be required to determine if the remaining plans were located in other locations, such as NARA.

[97] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1915.

[98] NARA, Record Group (RG) 42, Records of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks of the National Capital, "Specifications," May 8, 1915.

[99] We have found no documentation on the installation of benches in Montrose Park. Various benches appear in 1930s images of the park, including low wood benches, iron and wood benches, long rows of benches, and picnic tables.

[100] "About the Commission of Fine Arts," http://www.cfa.gov/about/index.html.

[101] Letter from Frederick Law Olmsted, Jr., to Daniel Chester French, May 27, 1915, NARA, RG 42.

[102] Ibid.

[103] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, May 20, 1915.

[104] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80020, June 5, 1915.

[105] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80025, Charles H. Diggs, December 1, 1915.

[106] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80021, June 23, 1915.

[107] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1916.

[108] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, July 14, 1916.

[109] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, April 20, 1917.

[110] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, May 18, 1917.

[111] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, January 12, 1917.

[112] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1917.

[113] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, July 1917.

[114] Ibid.

[115] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, October 13, 1917.

[116] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80032, Horace Peaslee, October 13, 1917.

[117] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80035, Horace Peaslee, November 8, 1917.

[118] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1918.

[119] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1919.

[120] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1920.

[121] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1921.

[122] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80039, June 15, 1922.

[123] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80038, Irving Payne, July 24, 1922.

[124] C. O. Sherrill, *Annual Report of the Chief of Engineers - Extract: Improvement and Care of Public Buildings and Grounds* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1925), 1939.

[125] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks, 1922.

[126] Letter from C. Marshall Finnan, Superintendent, National Capital Parks, to Frances A. Sortwell, Georgetown Garden Club, February 17, 1934.

[127] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 5.

[128] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80050, 1935.

[129] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80043, September 27, 1935.

[130] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, October 4, 1935.

[131] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80044, October 16, 1935.

[132] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80045, November 12, 1935.

[133] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 5.

[134] Memorandum to Mr. Finnan from Malcolm Kirkpatrick, National Park Service, January 14, 1936.

[135] Ibid.

[136] Federal Writers' Project, 591.

[137] Charles H. Atherton, Secretary of the Commission of Fine Arts, made a second attempt to bring gas lights from the Smithsonian to Montrose Park in 1984 when he recommended that the NPS look into acquiring Newport-type gas fixtures fabricated in 1975, which were being held in the Smithsonian's storage. Atherton believed that the Smithsonian would no longer need these lights when the South Quadrangle landscaping was complete. Atherton hoped that "an agreement [could] be worked out whereby [the gaslights] could be transferred to Montrose for use as replacements for those original fixtures that are beyond repair."

[138] Memorandum from Regional Director, NPS, NCR, to Superintendent, Rock Creek Park, May 21, 1986.

[139] Letter from Mary D. Hewes, Director of Programs, National Park Foundation, to Anne Allen, Program Director, The Morris and Gwendolyn Cafritz Foundation, May 5, 1992.

[140] Letter from Chrysandra L. Walter, Acting Regional Director, NPS, NCR, to Robert L. Mallett, D.C. State Historic Preservation Officer, August 24, 1992.

[141] An armillary is a sighting instrument used in ancient times, formed of rings fixed in position of the great circles such as the tropics, the ecliptic, the meridian, etc. The armillary later developed into the astrolabe.

[142] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, March 10, 1953.

[143] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80053, Sheffield, March 1956.

[144] *The Georgetowner* (January 19, 1956), n.p.

[145] Arthur Ellis, "The General's Strictly for the Birds," *The Washington Post* (April 17, 1956), n.p.

[146] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80054, Simons, March 25, 1964.

[147] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80058, February 1967.

[148] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80059, 1969.

[149] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80060, DeHaven, November 1969.

[150] Memorandum from Georgia A. Ellard, Superintendent, Rock Creek Park, to Regional Director, NPS, NCR, April 2, 1984.

[151] No trace of the original Ropewalk remains above ground. In March 1982, the National Park Service proposed a Ropewalk replacement retaining as much of the brick original to Burnap's 1914-15 paving as possible. The depth of excavation would be limited to that which was necessary for constructing the new walk to avoid disturbing any possible archaeological remains of the nineteenth-century Ropewalk underneath the present-day Ropewalk. On April 2, 1984, Darwina Neal, NPS, NCR, recommended that the NPS "replace/repair existing sidewalks to improve the appearance of the park as well as to eliminate safety hazards - i.e., broken paving that creates tripping hazards and low spots where mud and water collect. The historic Rope Walk should be replaced

in its original materials -- exposed aggregate with brick borders." In addition, the NPS believed the interpretive sign located behind the entrance ellipse intruded upon the view, and recommended that it be relocated to the east side of the Ropewalk where it would be visible from R Street. NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80066, Whipple, August 27, 1984.

[152] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection #891/80072, 1986.

[153] Memo From Robert DeFeo, Chairman, Horticulture Advisory Review Committee, to Bill Shield, Superintendent, Rock Creek Park, September 21, 1991.

[154] Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks, *The Parks: Now and Then*, pamphlet, n.d.

[155] "Thanks to Friends, Montrose Park Gets New Roses," *The Georgetowner* (October 1994) 40.1, n.p.

[156] With the Beatrix Farrand naturalistic design, Dumbarton Oaks Park would not have been a suitable site for a playground. Montrose Park was the logical site since it was located closer to R Street, and a playground, albeit an aging one, had been in place for decades. The Friends offered financial assistance to help fund the renovation of the playground. Some residents complained that the playground would ruin the vista along the Ropewalk from R Street.

[157] "History of the Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks," http://www.fomp.org/history.html.

[158] Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks, *Progress Report 2000* (Washington, D.C.: Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks, 2000), n.p.

Chapter 2: Existing Conditions

[1] Patton Clay Manufacturing Co. operated in Patton, PA circa 1895-1968. The paving brick were probably made into the 1930's." Jim Graves.

Chapter 3: Anaylsis & Evaluation

[1] AIA Archives, Baldwin Memorial Archive and AIA Fellowship Files, Washington, D.C.

[2] For in-depth research on this topic consult Ralph Rodney Root, "Intensive Park Development: The Work of George Burnap in Washington," *The American City* 7 (November 1912): 417-21.

[3] HABS NO. 532, 14.

[4]Deon Wolfenbarger, "Burnap, George Elberton," in *Pioneers of American Landscape Design*, edited by Charles Birnbaum and Robin Karson (New York: McGraw-Hill, 2000): 41.

[5] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection, #891/80015, George Burnap, January 1914.

[6] Wolfenbarger, 41.

[7] HABS NO. 532, 14.

[8] Wolfenbarger, 43.
[9] HABS NO. 532, 14.
[10] Wolfenbarger, 41.
[11] Buschong, 149.
[12] Wolfenbarger, 41.
[13] HABS NO. 532, 14.
[14] George Burnap, *Parks: Their Design, Equipment, and Use* (Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1916): 13.
[15] Ralph Rodney Root, "Intensive Park Development: The Work of George Burnap in Washington," *The American City* 7 (November 1912): 418.
[16] Ibid.
[17] Ibid.
[18] Burnap, 71.
[19] Ibid, 99.
[20] Ibid, 225.
[21] Ibid, 251.
[22] Ibid, 98.
[23] Ibid, 110.
[24] Ibid.
[25] Ibid, 98.
[26] Ibid, 236.
[27] Ibid, 266.
[28] Ibid, 308.
[29] Ibid, 310.
[30] Ibid, 118.
[31] Ibid, 168.
[32] Ibid, 138.
[33] Ibid, 152.
[34] Ibid, 154.
[35] Ibid, 162.
[36] Ibid, 124.
[37] Ibid, 144.
[38] Ibid, 226.
[39] Ibid, 232.
[40] Ibid, 234.
[41] Peaslee's park philosophy could possibly be explored further in more intensive investigations.
[42] Robert R. Page, Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan, *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques* (Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1998): 147.
[43] *A Guide to Cultural Landscapes*, *Appendix 3*, *Landscape Characteristics*, 8.
[44] Ibid.
[45] Burnap, 69.
[46] NCR, Plans and Drawings Collection, #891/80066, 1986.

[47] Burnap, 137.

[48] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, July 14, 1916.

[49] Ibid.

[50] C. O. Sherrill, *Annual Report of the Chief of Engineers - Extract: Improvement and Care of Public Buildings and Grounds* (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1925), 1939.

[51] *A Guide to Cultural Landscapes*, *Appendix 3*, *Landscape Characteristics*, 9.

[52] "Park is Planned for Georgetown," unknown source (circa 1911): n.p.

[53] *A Brief History of Montrose Park*, 5.

[54] Malcolm Kirkpatrick, *Considerations Governing the Development of a Plan for Montrose Park*, National Park Service, 1936, n.p.

[55] *A Guide to Cultural Landscapes*, *Appendix 3*, *Landscape Characteristics*, 9.

[56] Malcolm Kirkpatrick, *Considerations Governing the Development of a Plan for Montrose Park*, National Park Service, 1936, n.p.

[57] "No Park This Year," *Evening Star* (April 16, 1904): n.p.

[58] "Park is Planned for Georgetown," unknown newspaper, circa 1911 on file at The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library.

[59] Kirkpatrick, n.p.

[60] *A Guide to Cultural Landscapes*, *Appendix 3*, *Landscape Characteristics*, 10.

[61] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, July 14, 1916.

[62] We have found no drawings illustrating the alignment or design of this proposed path.

[63] Commission of Fine Arts, Meeting Minutes, July 1917.

[64] "History of the Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks," http://www.fomp.org/html/history.

[65] Burnap, 126.

[66] The 1856-59 Boschke map shows a structure where the Pergola is now located that we believe was the nineteenth-century gardener's house. However, the 1892-94 USCGS map also shows a structure further down the Ropewalk, which we have not yet identified.

[67] Mid-1900s references to boxwood mazes at the Montrose site refer to a garden design by John Henry Small. However, the c.1916 photograph of the Pergola shows boxwoods that are very small. Also, the areas currently planted with boxwoods were shown in a "Revised Rose Garden" design by Irving Payne in 1922 so we do not know for certain when the boxwoods went in, whether before, during, or after construction of the Pergola.

[68] Burnap, 134.

[69] January 11, 1913, drawing for pergola by George Burnap (NPS/NCR, Prints and Drawing Collection #891/80005.

[70] "Harvard brick" is a brick predominately used at Harvard, durable yet with a color that is softer than ordinary brick. While we know the composition was designed specifically for Harvard, we also know that this brick was used throughout the building professions. Burnap's drawings may have referred to this particular type of brick or it may have been a manufacturer.

[71] Burnap, 302.

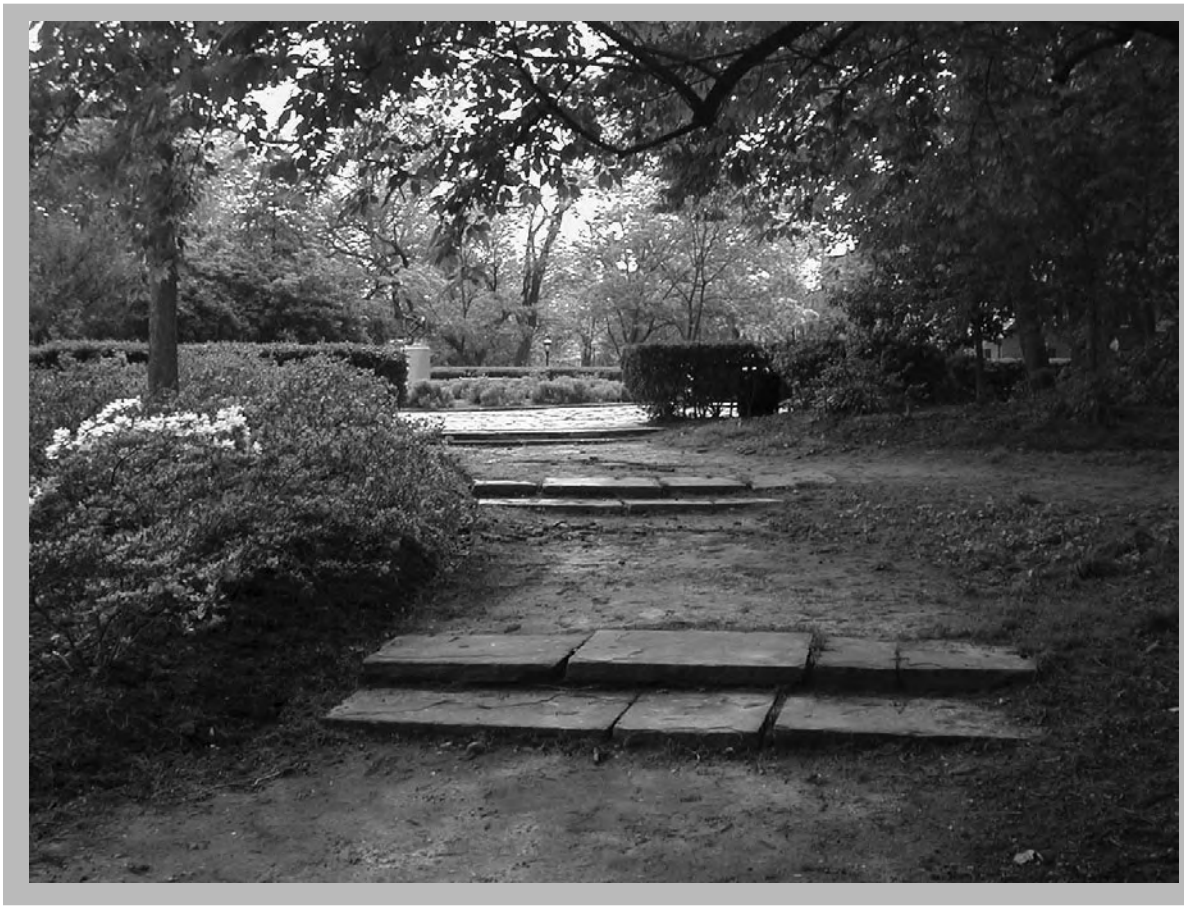
[72] Although we have found no drawings that detail the design or specifically identify its architect, the building would have been designed under the auspices of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds.

[73] U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks.

Chapter 4: National Register Status

[1] Memorandum to Mr. Finnan from Malcolm Kirkpatrick, National Park Service, January 14, 1936, n.p.

Bibliography



Bibliography

"About the Commission of Fine Arts." Http://www.cfa.gov/about/index.html.

Birnbaum, Charles and Robin Karson, eds. *Pioneers of American Landscape Design*. McGraw-Hill, New York, 2000.

Bowling, Kenneth R. *Creating the Federal City, 1774-1800: Potomac Fever*. Washington, D.C.: American Institute of Architects Press, 1988.

A Brief History of Montrose Park. April 1984. From the Rock Creek Park Headquarters Files.

Bryan, Wilhelmus Bogart. *A History of the National Capital*. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1914-16.

Burnap, George. *Parks: Their Design, Equipment and Use*. Philadelphia: J. B. Lippincott, 1916.

—. "Style Gardens." *The Architectural Record* 54.2 (August 1923): 121-36.

Bushong, William. *Rock Creek Park Historic Resource Study*. United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, August 1990.

Coderre, Jennifer. "Park Service Submits Plans for New Montrose Playground." *The Northwest Current*. (March 19, 1997): 7.

Commission of Fine Arts, Washington, D.C.
Official Minutes of the Commission of Fine Arts
Montrose Park 1912, 1914-17, 1935, 1953

D.C. Public Library, Georgetown Branch Library, The Peabody Room.
Vertical Files, Montrose Park
Historic Photograph Collection, Montrose Park

"Death of a Park." *The Georgetowner* (July 20-August 10, 1979): n.p.

Ecker, Grace D. *A Portrait of Old George Town*. Richmond: Dietz Press, 1951.

Ellis, Arthur. "The General's Strictly for the Birds." *The Washington Post* (April 17, 1956): n.p.

Federal Writers' Project, Works Progress Administration. *Washington: City and Capital*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1937.

Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks. *Progress Report 2000*. Washington, D.C.: Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks, 2000.

Goode, James. *Capital Losses*. Washington, D.C.: Smithsonian Institution Press, 1979.

Gordon, William A. "Old Homes on Georgetown Heights." *Records of the Columbia Historical Society*. Vol. 18. (n.d.): 89-90.

Green, Constance McLaughlin. *Washington: A History of the Capital, 1800-1950*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1976.

Heintze, James R. "A Nation's Gratitude and Joy: The Fourth of July in Washington, D.C." Paper presented at 26th Annual Conference on Washington, D.C., Historical Studies at Martin Luther King, Jr., Library. October 29, 1999.

"History of the Friends of Montrose and Dumbarton Oaks Parks," http://www.fomp.org/HTML/history.html

Jackson, Richard P. *Chronicles of Georgetown, D.C., 1751-1878*. Washington, D.C.: R. O. Polkinhom, 1878.

Joseph, Maureen De Lay, Kay Fanning, and Mark Davison. *Cultural Landscape Report: Dumbarton Oaks Park, Rock Creek Park, Part I: Site History, Existing Conditions, and Analysis and Evaluation*. Washington, D.C.: United States Department of Interior, 2000.

Kastor, Elizabeth. "At Playground Zero: A Lot Rides on the Outcome of the Dispute Over Montrose Park." *Washington Post* (January 31, 1997): C1, C4.

"Landmark in Montrose Park, Georgetown Heights, Soon to be Obliterated." *Evening Star* (January 8, 1914): n.p.

Leach, Sara Amy and Elizabeth Barthold. National Register of Historic Places Registration Form – "L'Enfant Plan of the City of Washington." Washington, D.C.: United States Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1994.

"Leetch Opposes Park Alteration." *Evening Star* (November 26, 1935): n.p.

Library of Congress
Prints and Photographs Division
Photograph Collections, Montrose Park
Historic American Buildings Survey, Meridian Hill Park, HABS No. DC-532, 14.
Geography and Map Division, Georgetown

Mayfield, D. T. "Extract from Article in Star Dated January 8, 1914." January 13, 1936.

"Montrose Park's Dark Lamps." *CAG NEWS* (November 1991): 3.

National Archives and Records Administration
Records of the Office of Public Buildings and Grounds
Correspondence, 1907-21 – RG 42, File 214
"Specifications," May 8, 1915 – RG 42

National Capital Planning Commission. *Downtown Urban Renewal Area Landmarks*. Washington, D.C.: NCPC and District of Columbia Redevelopment Land Agency, 1970.

National Historic Landmark Boundary Review Project. "Georgetown Historic District." National Register of Historic Places – Registration Form. February 1980.

National Park Service, National Capital Region (NCR), Washington, D.C.
Office of Lands, Resources and Planning
Plans and Drawings Collection
#891/80000 Series (42 Drawings)
Photographic Collection
D.C. Reservation Files
Miscellaneous Files
Office of Maintenance and Design
Beautification Files - Res. 324 Montrose Park
Plan Files

National Park Service - Rock Creek Park Cultural Resource (ROCR), Washington, D.C.
Cultural Resources
Photographic Collection
Vertical Files

"No Park This Year." *Evening Star* (April 16, 1904): n.p.

Page, Robert R., Cathy A. Gilbert, and Susan A. Dolan. *A Guide to Cultural Landscape Reports: Contents, Process, and Techniques*. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1998.

The Peabody Room, Georgetown Branch Library, D.C. Public Library, *Montrose Park*. May 11, 1967.

"Petition for Certain Improvements in Georgetown, D.C." Senate. 58th Congress, 2nd Session. Document no. 89. January 15, 1904.

"Pleads for a Park: Georgetown Feels Slighted by the Government." *Evening Star* (March (?) 13, 1910): n.p.

"Reservation 324, 1925." Reservation Files. Lands, Resources, and Planning. National Capital Region. National Park Service.

Ridout, Orlando. *Building the Octagon*. Washington, D.C.: American Institute of Architects Press, 1989.

Robinson & Associates, Inc. *The Georgetown Historic District Project: A Cultural Resource Survey*. Vol. II. August 1993.

Roper, John. "The History of Ropemaking." Http://www.rope-maker.com/ropehistory.html.

Root, Ralph Rodney. "Intensive Park Development: The Work of George Burnap in Washington." *The American City* 7 (November 1912): 417-21.

"Sarah Rittenhouse (Armillary Sphere)." Http://www.nps.gov/rocr/cultural/statues.htm.

Sherrill, C. O. *Annual Report of the Chief of Engineers - Extract: Improvement and Care of Public Buildings and Grounds*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1925.

Stewart, Ami. "Georgetown's Montrose Park Sponsored by 'Miss Loulie.'" *The Georgetowner* (January 19, 1956): 1, 8.

"Thanks to Friends, Montrose Park Gets New Roses." *The Georgetowner* (October 1994) 40.1, n.p.

U.S. Army Corps of Engineers, "2d indorsement," extract from the *Annual Reports of the Office of Public Buildings and Public Parks*. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, October 2, 1911.
Reports for the years 1912-1933 were also used.

Whitehill, Walter Muir. *Dumbarton Oaks: The History of a Georgetown House and Garden, 1800-1966*. Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press, 1967.

Yarbrough, Charles J. "Montrose Park Clings to Its Historical Past Down to Last Gas Lights and Lamplighters." *Evening Star* (July 7, 1948): n.p.